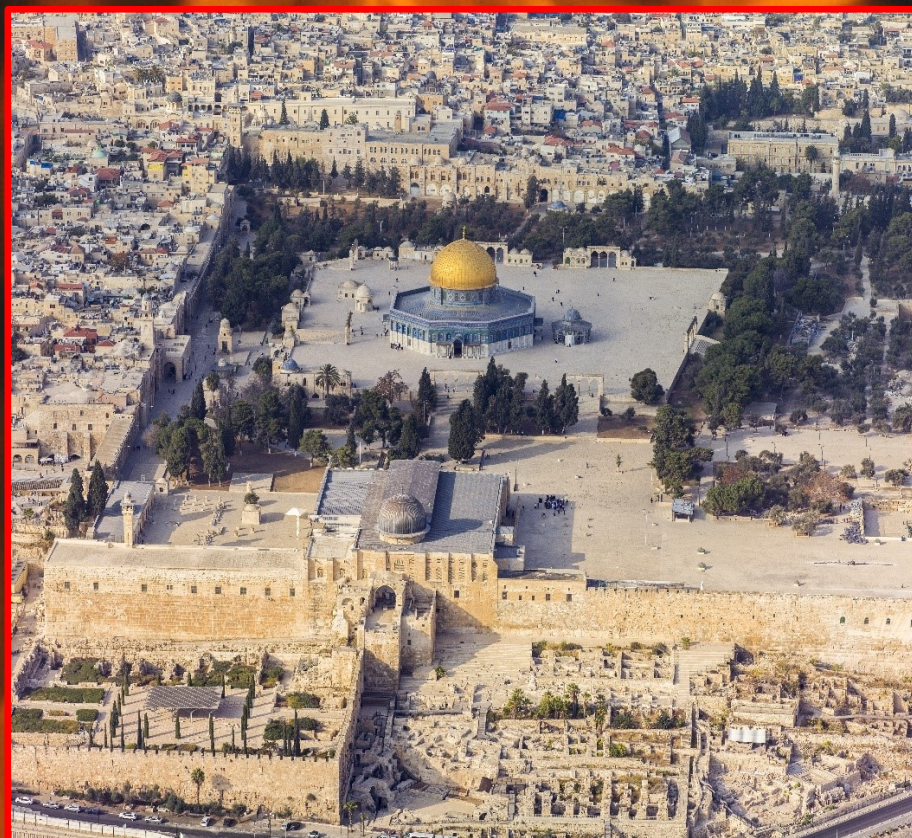


**DOSSIER**

# **Plunging towards World War III**

**The Made-in-London “Temple Mount Plot”  
behind the Israel-Hamas War**



**Featuring highlights of the December 2000  
EIR Special Report:  
*Who Is Sparking a Religious War  
in the Middle East?***

This dossier of previously published material has been compiled by *Australian Alert Service* (AAS) staff from our archives.

Articles originally published in the AAS are copyright © 2023 Citizens Media Group P/L, 595 Sydney Rd, Coburg Vic 3058; ABN 83 010 904 757.

All rights reserved.

Articles originally published by EIR News Service are copyright © EIR News Service, P.O. Box 20243, Washington, D.C. 20041-0243, USA. The complete Special Report *Who Is Sparking a Religious War in the Middle East?* (December 2000) is available in print from the publisher. Order at <https://store.larouchepub.com/product-p/eirsp-2000-2-0-0.htm>

Opinions expressed are those of the authors.

Cover images: Bonfire—Wikipedia, public domain; Temple Mount aerial view—Wikimedia Commons, user Godot.

Please direct enquiries to: [info@citizensparty.org.au](mailto:info@citizensparty.org.au)

## **Plunging towards World War III: The Made-in-London ‘Temple Mount’ Plot behind the Israel-Hamas War**

December 2023—On 3 January of this year Israeli National Security Minister Itamar Ben-Gvir took a 15-minute stroll atop the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, called al-Haram ash-Sharif—the “Noble Sanctuary”—in Arabic. It is the site of the golden Dome of the Rock Mosque and of al-Aqsa Mosque, the third holiest place in Islam. Editor-in-chief David Horowitz of the *Times of Israel* editorially blasted Ben-Gvir as a “provocateur and a pyromaniac” enabled by Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, who had given him unprecedented power. British journalist Peter Osborne wrote in *Middle East Eye* that Ben-Gvir’s provocation showed Israel was trying to seize total control al-Aqsa Mosque (a name also used for the al-Haram ash-Sharif complex as a whole) by wrecking the long-term status quo: only Muslims are allowed to pray at al-Aqsa, while Jews pray at the Western Wall, a section of the Temple Mount retaining wall that survives from the Second Temple Period more than 2000 years ago.

Clashes between Palestinians and the Israeli police took place on the Temple Mount in April and May 2023, part of an escalating series of violent incidents in 2022 and this year. Images of Israeli police beating Palestinian Muslim worshippers inside the mosque spread quickly via social media. *Haaretz*, Israel’s oldest major newspaper, one that is critical of the Netanyahu government, pointed in an early December commentary to the deliberate desecrations of the al-Aqsa Mosque as a motivating factor for recruits to the military wing of Hamas (the Islamic Resistance Movement—resistance to the Israeli occupation of Palestinian territories since 1967). The 7 October 2023 Hamas attacks on Israeli military forces and civilians were named “al-Aqsa Flood” for that reason.

Thus, the role of provocations on the Temple Mount in triggering the Israel-Hamas war and the Israeli military’s current slaughter of civilians in Gaza is no secret. Few observers, however, speak openly about a deeper part of what drives the people, in Israel and abroad, who have promoted those provocations: their eschatological, or “end-of-the-world”, ideology. An exception is Alastair Crooke, a retired British diplomat and veteran of MI6 (the UK foreign intelligence service) work in the Middle East, who has written that Netanyahu is taking Israel to “Biblical Armageddon”. Identifying the Temple Mount conflict as central to the Gaza conflict, Crooke said in a 20 November interview that Netanyahu sees the fight to clear Palestinians out of Gaza and the West Bank as “a great metaphysical playing out of history, [which] he sees in grand terms—one which will turn him into a hero for his people.” Yet, Crooke added, the result of Netanyahu’s intended further expansion of the war, to take on Iran, would be that Israel itself “will not exist”.

### **Who is sparking religious war in the Middle East?**

The “Temple Mount plot”, to destroy the Islamic shrines in Jerusalem and rebuild King Solomon’s temple in their place, has been investigated by members of the *AAS* research staff for more than four decades. In the pages that follow, we have compiled a dossier of material from those investigations—some current items, and others first published by *Executive Intelligence Review* (EIR) magazine and EIR News Service, founded and led by the American economist and political activist Lyndon H. La-Rouche, Jr. (1922-2019).

In December 2000, EIR published an exposé of the UK-centred networks who were already then attempting to unleash Armageddon, beginning in the Middle East but inevitably engulfing the whole world. Its title was “*Who is Sparking a Religious War in the Middle East?*” Now, more than two decades later, the same actors as identified in that report, prominently including Netanyahu, are still the major Anglo-American assets driving us all towards oblivion. Studying the findings of the earlier research will be a help to all human beings of good will, in seeking a way out of the current crisis.

We quote the Letter of Transmittal, in which the editors of the 2000 EIR Special Report recalled the significance of EIR’s first (1982) publications about the Temple Mount plot:

“We took our case to the Reagan National Security Council, putting before that body the details of how the likes of [former Secretary of State] Henry Kissinger, [British Foreign Secretary] Lord Carrington, and [then-Defence Secretary of Israel] Ariel Sharon were involved in a ‘landscam’ scheme on the Israeli West Bank and inside Jerusalem’s Old City, which threatened the outbreak of a major new war. We included evidence of plans to activate fanatical Jewish and Christian evangelical

fundamentalists in a plot to blow up Islamic holy sites on al-Haram ash-Sharif in Jerusalem (called the Temple Mount by Jews and most Christians)....

“The next phase of EIR's investigation picked up in 1995, after the assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, which was carried out by the very networks we had identified nearly a decade before. At this point, we delved more deeply into the cult beliefs which unite the dirty networks that threaten Mideast peace, putting a focus on the epistemological roots of the lunacy, and identifying high-level London-based freemasonic circles, intimately tied to the British Royal Family, who have been manipulating these passions for more than 100 years....

“[I]n light of the ominous escalation which occurred with Ariel Sharon's provocative visit to the Temple Mount/al-Haram ash-Sharif on Sept. 28 [2000], we believe that major portions of this material must be released. Their circulation may well be the last, best chance of avoiding a Mideast war that will turn into a global religious war of unimaginable proportions.

“Exposing the filthy networks which are seeking to provoke confrontation, particularly around the al-Aqsa Mosque, will give us the means to win half the battle. Those who read this report will come face to face with the madness which riddles these cultists, all the way from circles of the British Monarchy, on down to the deranged fundamentalists who wish to rebuild Solomon's Temple, to bring on Armageddon and the appearance of the Messiah. Our readers must come to grips with that reality, in order to stop this ongoing horror.

“If you doubt the relevance, you need only note that, under current conditions, both Ariel Sharon and Benjamin Netanyahu are the leading political forces challenging the [Ehud] Barak government, and *any* commitment to peace in the region. And both Sharon and Netanyahu figure as leading actors in the expose which we present here.”

### **The neocons**

The report, with the introduction just cited, came out nine months before the terror attacks on 11 September 2001 (“9/11”), and just over two years before the American-led invasion of Iraq re-ignited the Middle East and began a new period of endless wars abroad. During the George W. Bush Administration (2001-09), 9/11 served as a “Reichstag Fire” provocation to the seizure of power over U.S. foreign policy by the clique of British-groomed neo-imperialists called the “neocons”. When we look into the careers of the “neoconservative” gurus who trained the present generation of such small-minded, but fanatical neocons as U.S. Secretary of State Antony Blinken, National Security Advisor Jake Sullivan, or Under Secretary of State Victoria Nuland, the answer to a burning question stares us in the face: Although these people do not appear to be religious, unlike the fundamentalist rabbis of the West Bank and Jerusalem or the supposedly Christian “End Timers” in the U.S. Congress, *do neocons like Blinken et al. not share the same apocalyptic, “End Times” philosophy as their Netanyahu-led collaborators?*

Yes, they do. Neocon Francis Fukuyama's 1992 opus *The End of History and the Last Man* proclaimed the coming of a new, global order of “liberal” Anglo-American hegemony, after the Soviet Union's collapse. This ostensibly American-led imperium would be most closely modelled on the “liberal” British Empire of recent centuries, but now flying the flag of “liberal democracy” in a unipolar world. Events of the past three decades have shown that the unipolar order—which, after all, was centred on the doomed, speculation-based Anglo-American financial system—is itself falling apart, but it threatens to destroy all humanity in the process.

We include in the new dossier an article on Michael Ledeen, an exemplary neocon ideologue known for his 1972 book *Universal Fascism*—titled after a concept he lauded. Among other policy interventions, Ledeen was an important player in “Nigergate”, the use of fake documents to help motivate launching the Iraq War. Barbara Ledeen of the *Biblical Archaeology Review*, his wife, turned up as a central figure in the plot to reconstruct Solomon's Temple on the Temple Mount; “That's my baby!”, she exclaimed about the scheme.

### **A better way**

The 2000 report's introduction concluded, “In addition to the exposé, there is another crucial aspect to what must be done. A positive policy for bringing together the sane forces in the region must be understood and promoted. Thus, on an optimistic note, we ... republish EIR's November 2000 story on the networks of David Ben Gurion, the current in Israeli political life which must be brought to the fore if peace is to be achieved. In addition, we present a summary of the Oasis Plan, a programmatic solution to the Mideast crisis, put forward by economist LaRouche for more than 25 years”. These items are included in our dossier.

# Table of Contents

<b>Introduction: Plunging towards World War III: The Made-in-London ‘Temple Mount’ Plot behind the Israel-Hamas War</b>	i
<b>Excerpts from the EIR Special Report (Dec. 2000)</b>	
<b>Who Is Sparking a Religious War in the Middle East? – And How to Stop It</b>	
From the Original Letter of Transmittal “Why We Publish This Report”	1
The Overview: Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years’ War	3
The British-managed Riots in Palestine	5
Quatuor Coronati, Satanism and the British Occult Bureau	6
The Cabala: Gnosticism, Freemasonry, and Religious War	12
Insane Fundamentalists in USA Seek World War: The Case of Randall Price	14
The Mechanisms	
The Cabala, the Mercaz HaRav Yeshiva and the Fundamentalisation of Israel	16
The War against Moses, Christ, and Mohammad: The British Crown and Freemasonry	30
The Legacy of Britain’s John Nelson Darby: The ‘Fighting Fundies’ and the Temple Mount	35
The Freemasons and the Fundies: Cabalists at the Top, Cabalists at the Bottom	38
British Israelites and Empire	39
Darbyism in Israel: Ariel Sharon	40
Rothschild Family-sponsored Temple Mount Digs	42
The Palestine Exploration Fund	45
Biblical Archaeology Society: From Child Sacrifice to Religious War	48
CFR Forecast Temple Mount Bloodbath	49
Interviews with Insiders	
Seventh Marquess of Northampton, Spencer Douglas David Compton	51
Professor Giuliano Di Bernardo	58
Other Interviews	67
The Better Way	
LaRouche’s Oasis Plan: Man-made Rivers and Growth Corridors to Span the Deserts	98
Revive Ben Gurion’s Legacy to Defeat Saboteurs of Peace	105
Moses Mendelssohn, Ben Gurion, and the Peace Process: A Lesson in Statecraft	108
<b>New Speaker of the House allied with extreme warmongers in Israel (2023)</b>	116
<b>Ledeen’s Beloved ‘Universal Fascism’ (2005)</b>	118
<b>Slain Israeli PM Gen. Yitzhak Rabin on ‘The courage to change axioms’</b>	121

This page is intentionally blank.

Excerpts from the EIR Special Report (Dec. 2000)

# Who Is Sparking a Religious War in the Middle East? — And How to Stop It

by an EIR investigative team,  
coordinated by Jeffrey Steinberg

The complete original report in printed form is available from the publisher, EIR News Service. Order at <https://store.larouchepub.com/product-p/eirsp-2000-2-0-0.htm>.

FROM THE ORIGINAL LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL

## Why We Publish This Report

---

It was in 1982 that *Executive Intelligence Review* first uncovered a major, very nasty operation, involving high-level American, British, and Israeli personalities, with profound implications for the determination of war or peace in the Middle East. We took our case to the Reagan National Security Council, putting before that body the details of how the likes of Henry Kissinger, Peter Lord Carrington, and Ariel Sharon were involved in a "landscam" scheme on the Israeli West Bank and inside Jerusalem's Old City, which threatened the outbreak of a major new war. We included evidence of plans to activate fanatical Jewish and Christian evangelical fundamentalists in a plot to blow up Islamic holy sites on al-Haram ash-Sharif in Jerusalem (called the Temple Mount by Jews and most Christians).

Thus began nearly 20 years of investigations by EIR of the intelligence and political networks in the Middle East, which have maintained that region as a cockpit of war.

In 1986, following the exposure of the major espionage being carried out by Israel's Jonathan Pollard against the United States, EIR accelerated its research. Picking up from the landscam story of four years previous, we uncovered the dirty networks which inhabit East and West, and manipulate Israel—with a special focus on the Temple Mount plot which threatened to touch off religious war in the region.

The impact of this report, which was circulated widely in government and influential circles worldwide, was so great that it probably helped to postpone the provocative actions which could have led to a wider war crisis at that point.

The next phase of EIR's investigation picked up in 1995, after the assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, which was carried out by the very networks we had identified nearly a decade before. At this point, we delved more deeply into the cultish beliefs which unite the dirty networks that threaten Mideast peace, putting a focus on the epistemological roots of the lunacy, and identifying high-level London-based freemasonic circles, intimately tied to the British Royal Family, who have been manipulating these passions for more than 100 years.

For a variety of reasons, we refrained until now from publishing the extensive fruits of this investigation. But, in light of the ominous escalation which occurred with Ariel Sharon's provocative visit to the Temple Mount/al-Haram ash-Sharif on Sept. 28, we believe that major portions of this material must be released. Their circulation may well be the last, best chance of avoiding a Mideast war that will turn into a global religious war of unimaginable proportions.

Exposing the filthy networks which are seeking to provoke confrontation, particularly around the al-Aqsa Mosque, will give us the means to win half the battle. Those who read this report will come face to face with the madness which riddles these cultists, all the way from circles of the British Monarchy, on down to the deranged fundamentalists who wish to rebuild Solomon's Temple, to bring on Armageddon and the appearance of the Messiah. Our readers must come to grips with that reality, in order to stop this ongoing horror.

If you doubt the relevance, you need only note that, under current conditions, both Ariel Sharon and Benjamin Netanyahu are the leading political forces challenging the Barak government, and *any* commitment to peace in the region. And both Sharon and Netanyahu figure as leading actors in the expose which we present here.

In addition to the exposé, however, there is another crucial aspect to what must be done. A positive policy for bringing together the sane forces in the region must be understood and promoted. Thus, on an optimistic note, we are publishing an appendix to this report which is comprised of two parts. First, we republish *EIR's* November 2000 story on the networks of David Ben Gurion, the current in Israeli political life which must be brought to the fore if peace is to be achieved. In addition, we present a summary of the Oasis Plan, a programmatic solution to the Mideast crisis, which has been put forward by economist Lyndon LaRouche for more than 25 years.

21 Dec. 2000



# The Overview: Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years' War

by Jeffrey Steinberg and an EIR Investigative Team

---

On Oct. 16, 2000, Israeli police turned back members of the Temple Mount and Land of Israel Faithful Movement, as they attempted to enter the Temple Mount to anoint the cornerstone of a Third Temple. It was an extraordinary provocation, given that, for the previous 17 days, the Israeli military and police had been waging a round-the-clock shooting war against Palestinian protesters, armed mostly with stones. Dozens of Arab demonstrators had already been killed, and Jerusalem was about to explode in religious warfare.

An earlier press release by the Temple Mount Faithful had claimed that "the event has the approval of the Israeli authorities and will be protected by the Israel security forces."

The press release, written by Faithful leader Gershon Salomon, proclaimed, in blood-curdling language, "Now it is the time to rebuild the House of G-d on the holy Temple Mount, the location of the First and Second Temples. G-d is ready for this and He expects Israel to re-liberate the Temple Mount from the pagan Arab worshippers and to rebuild His house to again be the heart, soul, and focus of Israel and all the nations.... Come and see for yourself what G-d is doing with Israel at this great time and be a part of this major end-time event."

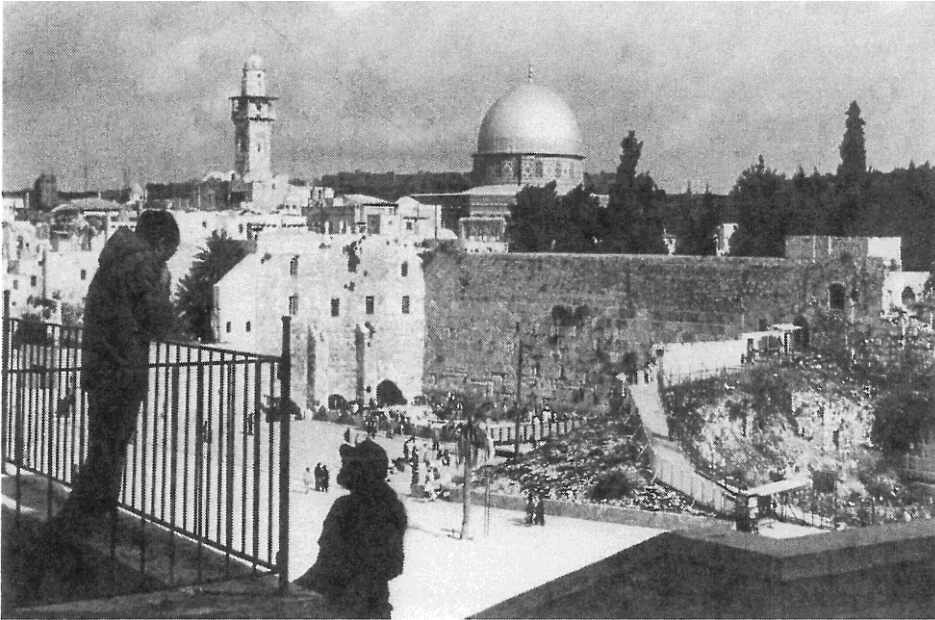
Had the Israeli authorities allowed these Temple Mount fanatics to carry out their provocation—the Dome of the Rock and the al-Aqsa Mosque are among the holiest sites in Islam and have been the targets of scores of terrorist attacks by Jewish "Temple Mount" terrorists—a holy war of incalculable consequences would have erupted.

Just three weeks earlier, Israeli authorities had permitted Ariel Sharon, the head of the Likud bloc, the notorious "Butcher of Sabra and Shatila" Palestinian refugee camps in Lebanon, and a leading player in the Temple Mount apparatus, to enter the site, accompanied by thousands of Israeli security personnel. Sharon's Sept. 28 appearance triggered the Arab protests, which were followed by deadly-force Israeli retaliation. In a matter of days, the entire Mideast peace process was in shambles, and war just a moment away. Such is the horrific power of religious warfare in the Middle East, in the hands of lunatic zealots.

On the day when Sharon staged his well-financed provocation at the Temple Mount, Israeli and Palestinian negotiators in New York City had reported that they were hours away from concluding an agreement, that would have restored the momentum to the peace process. The peace process had come to a screeching halt the instant that President Bill Clinton, under the influence of Vice President Al Gore and some treacherous advisers on the President's Mideast team, had convinced the President to raise the issue of the status of the Temple Mount and Jerusalem at the Camp David summit last July [2000]. Lyndon LaRouche described the insertion of the Temple Mount issue into the peace talks as "President Clinton's greatest blunder."

At the United Nations Millennium Summit in New York City at the beginning of September, President Clinton had met, separately, with Arafat and Barak, and extracted a commitment to attempt, once again, to reach a final agreement. Sources indicate that, this time around, the issues of Jerusalem and the Temple Mount were to be deferred, in favor of a more limited, but acceptable agreement.

It was at that moment that Sharon played the "Temple Mount card," and, literally, all holy hell broke loose.



Jerusalem: In the distance, the Dome of the Rock and the Al Aqsa mosque; in the foreground, the Western Wall, all that remains of the Temple.

## The Invisible Chain of Command

It is no secret that Sharon is the most visible and prominent "godfather" of the Temple Mount fanatics inside Israel. The Ateret Cohanim yeshiva, located in the Old City of Jerusalem, is one of the hubs of Jewish underground guerrilla warfare activity, directed against the Islamic holy sites on the Temple Mount. Sharon has been a fixture at New York fundraisers of the Friends of Ateret Cohanim, as has his ostensible rival within the Likud, former Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu.

Sharon has reportedly been the conduit of millions of dollars to the Gush Emunim movement of Rabbi Moshe Levinger and the late Rav Tzvi Yehuda Kook, which serves as a religious fundamentalist death squad, out of the Kiryat Arba settlement near Hebron, on the West Bank, and out of at least 130 other settlements dotted throughout the Israeli occupied territories, which Gush Emunim cadre have founded since the late 1960s.

(In February 1994, shortly after the signing of the Oslo I Accords at the White House, a Kiryat Arba fanatic in the Israeli Defense Forces reserves, Baruch Goldstein, massacred scores of Islamic worshippers as they prayed at the Cave of the Patriarchs mosque in Hebron. Goldstein is heralded as a hero and a martyr by the Gush Emunim.)

Through months of investigation, more than 30 interviews, and a review of thousands of pages of primary source documents, some never previously made public, EIR has established that the entire Temple Mount provocation is being run, top-down, by the most lunatic elements within the highest levels of British freemasonry—with the blessing and involvement of members of the House of Windsor.

This masonic control is exerted through the Quatuor Coronati "research" lodge of the Grand Mother Lodge of British freemasonry, headed by the Queen's first cousin, the Duke of Kent, and run on a day-to-day basis by the Seventh Marquess of Northampton (Spencer "Spenny" Douglas David Compton), a descendant of the Baring family, of British East India Company notoriety.

Lord Northampton, who has been atop the Temple Mount conducting "Temple studies," candidly admitted in interviews, that he is an adherent of British Israelism, which holds that the British oligarchy has mystical powers, because England was colonized by one of the Lost Tribes of Israel. "I think the tradition of the Cabala is very strong in England, because I think one of the Lost Tribes came to England. And I think you can spot them, quite clearly, in old



Ariel Sharon

English families. I am sure you can. I know they came to Ireland, then to the north of Wales, and then down into England. And then that became some of the oldest families we have."

He ranted on that America, too, had been colonized by another of the Lost Tribes. "That was all predicted, that one would go to Hyperborea, the land of the north, and one would go across the sea. And so I think that America and England got the Two Lost Tribes, and that is why they then, in a very intellectual Jewish way, started to run the world!"

(Continued page 7)

## The British-managed Riots in Palestine

by Marjorie Mazel Hecht

When Britain and France carved up the fallen Ottoman Empire, the British took control over Palestine and what was then called Transjordan, and the mandates for Syria and Lebanon went to France.

British practice in Palestine, in the years between the world wars, fostered violence and dissension between Jews and Arabs as a matter of policy. Whenever Arab and Jewish forces moved toward peaceful collaboration, the British sparked riots, putting a bloody end to the chances for peace.

The British colonial regime militarily trained both the Jews and the Arabs during this period. The British policy of divisiveness was such that even today, the histories written of the period, depending on the political outlook of the author, will say that the "British favored the Zionists," or that "the British favored the Arabs." In actuality, the British favored the Empire, and pursued a policy that ensured wars at other people's expense.

### The Riots of April 1920

A case in point was the riots of April 1920. Colonel Richard Meinertzhagen, the Chief Political Officer for British Military Intelligence in Palestine, reported in his book, *Middle East Diary, 1917-1956*, that British Military Governor Ronald Storrs and Chief of

Staff Bertie Harry Waters-Taylor were encouraging anti-Jewish riots. On the day of the riot, he reports, the Arabs were told: "The Government [the British, that is] is with us; Allenby [the British General who captured Palestine from the Turks] is with us; kill the Jews; there is no punishment for killing Jews."

Waters-Taylor, according to Meinertzhagen, chewed out the Arab mayor of Jerusalem for not rioting more, and reportedly told the mayor: "I gave you a fine opportunity. For five hours Jerusalem was without military protection; I had hoped you would avail yourself of the opportunity, but you have failed."

Meinertzhagen later reported to the Palin commission of inquiry, set up by the British government, that the British officials in Palestine had taken the side of the Arabs, and that lives were lost because Governor Storrs had withdrawn British troops from Jerusalem at a critical point, to give the rioters free rein. He reported to the Foreign Office in April that the British Occupied Enemy Territory Administration head, Maj. Gen. Louis Bols, and his fellow officers had caused the riots. He wrote in his diary: "I find myself alone out here, among gentiles, in upholding Zionism....And that is the irony of the whole situation, for I am also imbued with anti-Semitic feelings." Meinertzhagen was fired after his report to the Foreign Office.

# Quatuor Coronati, Satanism and the British Occult Bureau

by Michele Steinberg

"I know the Golden Dawn extremely well, and I love Aleister Crowley's poems and Macgregor Mathers, and all those people and I know all the people in England who are still doing it, and practising it, and I have done the rituals. I have done all these things. Great fun. Tremendously exciting!"



Aleister Crowley

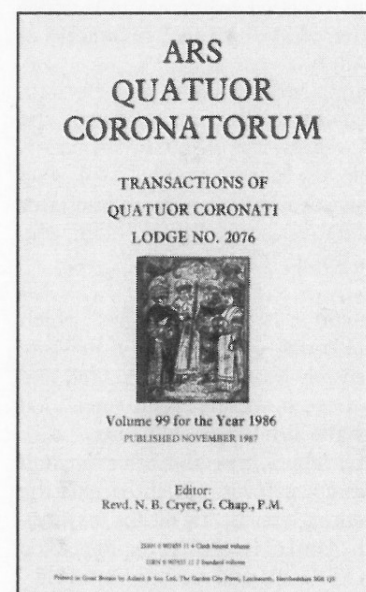
Those are the words of the 7th Marquess of Northampton, the day-to-day boss of British freemasonry and the patron of the current drive to rebuild the Third Temple. His candid admission that he is a follower and practitioner of the Satanic sex-magic rituals of the leading British occultist of the 20th century, Aleister Crowley, speaks volumes about the interplay between the top echelons of British masonry, the little-known but powerful "Occult Bureau" of British Secret Intelligence, and the ongoing terrorist drive to provoke a bloody religious war in the Middle East, centered around the drive to blow up the Muslim holy sites at the Temple Mount.

Indeed, the histories of the Isis-Urania Temple of the Hermetic Students of the Golden Dawn and the Quatuor Coronati Lodge are deeply intertwined. Golden Dawn was founded in 1887, just one year after the launching of the Lodge. In 1987, to commemorate the 100th anniversary of the Golden Dawn, Northampton's Hermetic Research Trust held a London conference to celebrate. At the time, the Golden Dawn was enjoying a significant revival, largely due to the fact that Crowley's edict, in his infamous *Book of the Laws*, "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law," had become the credo of the 1960s drug-rock-sex counterculture. Crowley protegee Kenneth Anger, a leading underground film maker in Hollywood, had produced a series of Satanic movies, featuring members of the Charles Manson "Family" and the Rolling Stones rock group.

Crowley's biographer and longtime personal secretary, Israel Regardie, had been personally involved in spreading the message—and large numbers of doses of LSD-25—during the launching of that late-'60s "cultural paradigm shift." In fact, the entire theme of the Aquarian Age/New Age was right out of Crowley's *Laws*: The age of Christ and Christianity had come to an end, to be replaced by the age of Horus, the God of War. Crowley confidently promised that the Golden Dawn would see the planet "bathed in blood" to sweep away the old aeons.

As the Golden Dawn crowd were engaged in the realization of Crowley's Satanic dreams from the 1960s onward, it was the Quatuor Coronati Lodge that was ever-present in the background, promoting the effort. Until his death in 1991, the world's leading "expert" on Crowley and the Golden Dawn movement was Ellie Howe, who wrote *The Magicians of the Golden Dawn*. Howe had been a World War II specialist in black propaganda, serving in the Political Warfare Executive. In 1970, Howe was inducted into the Grand United Lodge of British freemasonry, and, a mere eight years later, he was elected Grand Master of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge! Such a meteoric rise was unheard of.

After his death, Howe was succeeded—both as reigning expert on and promoter of Crowley and as leader of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge—by R.A. Gilbert, author of *The Golden Dawn: Twilight of the Magicians*. Gilbert's book featured an introduction by Israel Regardie. In a 1996 interview, the Marquess of Northampton excitedly reported that he had personally arranged for Gilbert to be made the editor-in-chief of the quarterly journal of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge.





Founding ceremony of Giuliano Di Bernardo's Regular 'Jerusalem Lodge' of the Grand Lodge of Italy, in the 'Grotto of King Solomon', an underground cave near the Temple Mount.

*From page 5*

Lord Northampton is, by his own admission, a practitioner of the Satanic rituals of Aleister Crowley. Indeed, as he explained to an interviewer, Lord Northampton planned to install one of the world's leading "scholars" of the Golden Dawn cult, R.A. Gilbert, as the editor-in-chief of *Ars Quatuor Coronatorum*, the theoretical journal of the lodge. Crowley had written an account of his "spiritual progress" in magic and Satanism under the title *The Temple of Solomon the King*.

## The Jerusalem Lodge

---

In December 1995, the "Jerusalem" freemasonic lodge was established, adjacent to the Temple Mount, in the Grotto of King Solomon, to work for the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple. The lodge worked side by side with the on-the-ground networks of Jewish and Christian fundamentalist fanatics, to foment a bloody religious war over the control of the Temple Mount. That such a lodge would be founded shortly after the Israel-Palestine peace breakthroughs at Oslo—and just weeks after the assassination of Israel's Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, an architect of that peace—is surely no coincidence.

The Jerusalem Lodge was founded by the Grand Master of Italian Regular freemasonry, Giuliano Di Bernardo, the right-hand man of Lord Northampton on the Temple Mount project. At the ceremony launching the Jerusalem Lodge, Di Bernardo declared, "The rebuilding of the Temple is at the center of our studies." In June 1996, Di Bernardo published an Italian edition of his book, *Rebuilding the Temple*, which was to be published in English by the Quatuor Coronati Lodge. In interviews, Di Bernardo candidly admitted that he has constructed an entire irrationalist "utopian" belief system, centered on the revival of Jewish cabalism and the rebuilding of the Temple. "A new utopia may be based on the cabala. I see a utopia based on Jewish mysticism, but Jewish mysticism as a place ... a material place, Solomon's Temple This is my intention. This is my will!"

Di Bernardo also let slip that Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith director Abe Foxman is a collaborator in the Temple Mount project. Di Bernardo revealed that, while Foxman lacks intellectual capital, Lord Northampton and he had met Foxman in Switzerland, just prior to the launching of the Jerusalem Lodge, to discuss their project, and have met with him on several other occasions. "There are strong relations between B'nai B'rith and freemasonry," Di Bernardo explained. The role of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge in the

## Another Dimension of the Assault

---

Temple Mount plot significantly predates the launching of the Jerusalem Lodge. Dr. Asher Kaufman, a corresponding member of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, did some of the first post-war archaeological "studies" of the Temple Mount, laying the foundations for the upsurge of Jewish fundamentalist assaults on the site. He was personally dispatched to Jerusalem by the lodge's Dr. T.E. Allibone, a senior figure in the British Royal Society, and one of Britain's preeminent nuclear physicists, who served for 30 years as the "Lord of the Manor" of Britain's most top-secret nuclear weapons laboratory at Aldermaston.

Another key figure, whose work has dovetailed with the Quatuor Coronati activities on Temple Mount, is the Dutch-born architect Leen Ritmeyer, who received his doctorate from Manchester University in England on the design of Solomon's Temple. Ritmeyer's work in Israel, in which he claims to have discovered the resting place of the lost Ark of the Covenant in the immediate vicinity of the Dome of the Rock, has been almost wholly financed by Lord Jacob Rothschild, the son of the late Lord Victor Rothschild, and the head of Rothschild Investment Trust. The Rothschilds are at the very center of the British oligarchy's "Club of the Isles" (see "The True Story Behind the Fall of the House of Windsor," *EIR Special Report*, September 1997, for an in-depth profile of the Club of the Isles), the inner elite of policymakers, senior intelligence officials, City of London financiers, and raw materials barons, who are centered around the Royal Consort, Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh.

With the deployment of Dr. Asher Kaufman to Jerusalem in 1967, just weeks after the conclusion of the Six-Day War in June, another dimension was added to the Temple Mount assault. An extensive network of American-based Christian fundamentalists, largely associated with the Darbyite movement and its Dallas Theological Seminary, soon were linked up to the Temple Mount operations under way inside the Old City of Jerusalem, which was now in the hands of Israeli authorities.

Through Temple Mount Faithful founder Stanley Goldfoot, a member of the Stem Gang terrorist underground, Dr. Lambert Dolphin, a physicist at the Stanford Research Institute in Menlo Park, Calif., was brought to Jerusalem in the early 1980s. Dolphin had already been in correspondence with Kaufman, but it was Goldfoot who put the Quatuor Coronati field operative, Kaufman, together with the Darbyite fundamentalist, Dolphin. During World War II, Goldfoot had worked for Lord Martin Charteris, then British Intelligence station chief for the Middle East, and later, private secretary to Queen Elizabeth II.

Soon, massive amounts of money from American-based Darbyite Christian fundamentalists began pouring into the Jerusalem operations, aimed, ultimately, at blowing up the Muslim holy sites at the Temple Mount, and building the Third Temple. The American Jerusalem Temple Foundation was one early source of financing for this insane effort. According to Dolphin's exhaustive writings, now posted on his website, another big source of largesse has been Chuck Missler, a U.S. Naval Academy graduate and CEO of a string of U.S. defense companies, who runs a Darbyite publishing firm, Koinonia House, which propagandizes for the building of the Third Temple.

Dolphin set all of this down in a written account of his 1994 visit to Israel, accompanied by Missler and 70 "pilgrims." "My specific responsibility on this tour," he wrote, "was to organize and host the Third Annual Temple Conference in Jerusalem where Jewish scientists and religious leaders presented ten papers concerned with the location of the First and Second Temples and plans and projections concerning the coming of the Jewish Messiah."

Dolphin revealed his own views on the current state of affairs inside Israel: "Now, strangely, the Jews have become their own worst enemies. The present government is openly, blatantly anti-Biblical and has set about dismantling the state of Israel piece by piece, giving it all back to Israel's own sworn enemies in exchange for peace promises everyone knows are empty and meaningless. Even more amazing is that the public is well informed

about all these issues and chooses to do nothing.”

Dolphin was referring to the Oslo Accords, recently signed by Prime Minister Rabin, Palestinian Authority President Yasser Arafat, and President Clinton.

Dolphin made no bones about the fact that a great deal of blood would have to be shed for the Temple project to be completed. “Some things are clear,” he wrote. “Sinful man can not approach a holy God without a suitable sacrifice. The shedding of blood is somehow necessary to make atonement for human evil. Even forgiven sinners need washing and regular cleansing in order to enjoy fellowship with their Creator.... God in His love wishes to teach us the depths of his love and forgiveness and mercy through the symbolism of the Temple.”

Dolphin ended with an ominous warning: “The time is fast approaching when the Temple Mount will (by one means or another) be accessible both for full-scale geophysical exploration, and for digging and exploring.”

It is no small irony that the Darbyism preached by Dolphin, Missler, and the other central figures in the American Jerusalem Temple Foundation, is deeply anti-Semitic. At the core of the Gnostic "dispensational premillennarianism," advocated by 19th-century Anglican clergyman John Nelson Darby, is the belief that the extermination of the Jews, in a final battle of Armageddon, brought on by the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple, is the Biblical precondition for the second coming of the Messiah and the Rapture. Pastor Chuck Smith, Dolphin's mentor at the Calvary Baptist Church, when asked by EIR whether he had any compunctions about unleashing a holy war that would lead to the possible extermination of millions of Jews and Muslims, replied, "Frankly, no, because it is all part of Biblical prophecy."

Smith was also full of praise for the Jewish zealots of the Temple Mount Faithful, and their founder, Goldfoot: "Do you want a real radical?" he added. "Try Stanley Goldfoot. He's a wonder. His plan for the Temple Mount is to take sticks of dynamite and some M-16s and blow the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosques and just lay claim to the site."

## Rabbi Kook and 'Vladimir Hitler'

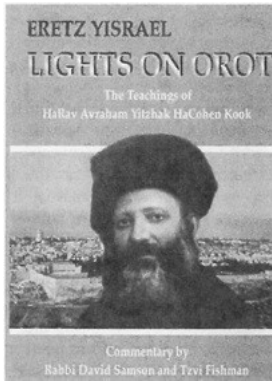
---

Shortly before Prime Minister Rabin was murdered by a Jewish underground assassin, Yigal Amir, who was associated with the radical West Bank settlers and the Temple Mount crazies, Rabin had described the Jewish fundamentalist fanatics as an "errant seed" that had nothing to do with Judaism. The Judaism to which Rabin was referring, was the Mosaic tradition, carried into the founding of the state of Israel by such followers of Moses Mendelssohn as David Ben Gurion, Abba Eban, and Rabin's peace partner, Shimon Peres.

But, under the sponsorship of the British Crown, the Club of the Isles, and the British masonic structures, the "errant seed" had been injected into the religious and political life of the Jewish community in Palestine long before the launching of the current Temple Mount project. And not surprisingly, that irrationalist theological current closely paralleled the Jewish fascism of Vladimir Ze'ev Jabotinsky, the founder of the so-called Revisionist movement that spawned the Likud bloc and the Gush Emunim of today's "fundamentalized" Israel, and the man whom Ben Gurion, the founding father of the state of Israel, referred to as "Vladimir Hitler."

British imperial occult designs on Jerusalem and the Temple Mount first surfaced prominently in 1865, with the founding of the Palestine Exploration Fund, under British royal sponsorship, and the first archaeological expeditions to the Holy Land. Prince Edward Albert, the son of Queen Victoria who would succeed her as King Edward VII, had visited Jerusalem in 1862, and put his imprimatur on the launching of the Palestine Exploration Fund immediately thereafter. Prince Edward Albert, known as the "Prince of the Isles," was a dominant figure in Britain's imperial designs of the late 19th century, and Jerusalem and the Holy Land were among his personal priorities.

In 1886, Warren was one of only nine freemasons who *founded* the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, and he became its first head.



HaRav Abraham Isaac  
HaCohen Kook

The first excavation of the holy sites in Jerusalem, centered on the Temple Mount, was carried out by the Palestine Exploration Fund, under the direction of Gen. Sir Charles Warren, during 1867-70. This expedition launched the British freemasonic "Temple Mount project." Within occult Judaism, the pivotal religious figure in this British-sponsored saga was Rav Abraham Isaac Kook. According to Kook's autobiography, in pre-World War I London, he was an intimate collaborator of Jabotinsky, recruiting and raising funds for Jabotinsky's Jewish Legion, which fought the Ottoman Turks on behalf of the British Empire.

After the British Mandate was established over Palestine, Rabbi Kook was appointed by London to serve as Palestine's Ashkenazic Chief Rabbi, a post he held until his death in 1935. Rabbi Kook revived Jewish mysticism, the teaching of the cabala, and the prophesies relating to the Third Temple. Even more relevant to the present onrush of a religious war over the Temple Mount, Rabbi Kook the Elder founded Mercaz HaRav (the "Rabbi's Center") in Jerusalem, as a training academy for young religious zealots. When he died, his son, Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook, inherited the entire apparatus, including the infrastructure of training academies which had spawned out of the original Mercaz HaRav yeshiva.

A famous story about Rabbi Kook the Younger is told by his students. On Israeli Independence Day in 1967—three weeks before the outbreak of the Arab-Israeli war—Rabbi Kook was delivering a sermon in which he recounted, "Nineteen years ago, on the very night that the decision of the United Nations to create the State of Israel was handed down, as the entire people rejoiced... I was unable to join in their happiness. I sat alone—quiet and depressed. In those very first hours I was not able to accept what had been done, that terrible news, that indeed 'my land they have divided' had occurred! Yes, where is our Hebron—have we forgotten it? And where is our Shechem [Nablus], and our Jericho, where—will we forget them? And all of Transjordan—it is all ours, every single clod of earth, each little bit, every part of the land is part of the land of God—is it in our power to surrender even one millimeter of it?" He then told his students that "the Army of Israel will liberate the land of Israel."

Three weeks later, the Israeli Army took control of East Jerusalem, including the Temple Mount, in the June 6-11 Six-Day War. Rabbi Kook's followers claimed that he had performed a miracle. In fact, there is no doubt that Rabbi Kook was one of a handful of figures who was aware of the secret plans for the war.

Among the Israeli paratroopers who seized control of the Western Wall of the Temple Mount, were students from Mercaz HaRav, who arranged for an armored car to fetch Rabbi Kook, to preside over the hoisting of the Israeli flag on the Western Wall and the blowing of the shofar, the ceremonial ram's horn.

Two weeks later, in London, the greatest gathering of freemasons in memory took place, to commemorate the 250th anniversary of the founding of the United Grand Lodge of England, and to inaugurate His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent as the new Grand Master of masonry. It was out of that gathering, according to T.E. Allibone, that the decision was made to dispatch Kaufman to Jerusalem, launching the Quatuor Coronati drive to locate the precise spot where the Third Temple would be built. Almost on the same date, Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook launched the Temple Mount Faithful, with the Stem Gang terrorist Goldfoot. Kook also established the Gush Emunim (although Gush Emunim would not be formally constituted as an organization until 1974).

Rabbi David Samson, a student of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook, is one of the leading biographers and promoters of the cabalistic teachings of Rabbi Kook the Elder. He confirmed to an interviewer that the Mercaz HaRav Yeshiva networks founded by the Kooks is at the heart of the Gush Emunim settlers movement and the Temple Mount Faithful. "The entire settlements of

## The Jewish Underground, Unravelling

---



Judea and Samaria, and the Golan, is all Mercaz HaRav," he said. "Rabbi Kook decided that 'I am going to establish a settlement movement.' Gush Emunim is Mercaz HaRav. And the leaders of Gush Emunim are all the students of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda, and whenever they would make a major policy decision, it would be in his dining room, sitting at his table." He later added, "Definitely, Rabbi Kook's students are again at the forefront."

Rabbi Samson also confirmed that Sharon had developed a deep personal collaboration with Rabbi Kook, specifically around the launching of the illegal settlements in the West Bank and other parts of the territories occupied after the Six-Day War and the 1973 Yom Kippur War. "Immediately after the Yom Kippur War," Samson said, "Sharon went, together with Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook, to the first illegal settlement, that was meant as a demonstration against the Army." He added, "His [Sharon's] connection with Mercaz HaRav was with Gush Emunim.... He was in the opposition together with Mercaz HaRav ideology."

Rabbi Samson also confirmed that the Mercaz HaRav networks have heavily penetrated the Israeli Defense Forces, through the hesder yeshivas, which are, in effect, military training institutes that also teach the Kooks' cabalistic fundamentalism. Students at the 22 hesder yeshivas, mostly in the occupied territories, spend their five years of study serving part-time in the Army, and spending the rest of their time in cabalistic studies. This apparatus has transformed the IDF into an evolving instrumentality for the cabalistic-fundamentalist holy war.

With Rabbi Kook the Younger's death in 1982, the leadership of Gush Emunim and the Temple Mount Faithful has been picked up by a group of even more violent and radical proteges, including Rabbi Moshe Levinger and Rabbi Eleazer Waldman. Waldman has asserted that Kook demanded a holy war, as the only means of achieving the coming of the Messiah. "On the one hand," Waldman wrote, "war is accompanied by destruction and death, on the other hand, it increases the power of the Messiah. Unfortunately, it is still impossible to achieve the completion of Redemption by any means other than war."

Rabbi Samson confided that former Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu "himself studies Rabbi Kook's writings with some of the biggest rabbis in Mercaz HaRav, on a regular basis. Bibi Netanyahu is very oriented this way. He was in Mercaz HaRav on Jerusalem Day [1996] and it seems that his relationship with Rabbi Kook is very serious. The Minister of Justice that he appointed, not because of any coalition agreement, just because he was the one he wanted the most, is a proponent of Rabbi Kook's philosophy and is very well-versed in Rabbi Kook's philosophy." This, too, should come as no surprise, given that Netanyahu's father was the personal secretary of Jabotinsky, the intimate collaborator of Rabbi Kook the Elder.

In the mid-1980s, after the United States arrested American citizen Jonathan Jay Pollard on charges of spying for Israel, the U.S. Defense Department's Defense Academic Research Support Program funded a research paper on the rise of fundamentalism in Israel and its strategic implications. The report, written by Ian Lustick, Associate Professor of Government at Dartmouth College, was published in expanded form by the New York Council on Foreign Relations in 1988. Its conclusions were blunt: Were the emerging Jewish fundamentalists, associated with Gush Emunim, and a growing faction of ultra-nationalists within the Israeli military (veterans, for the most part, of Mercaz HaRav), to seize power, "An Israel decoupled from the United States, opposed in principle to a negotiated peace, unfettered by the norms of liberal democracy, animated by redemptionist imperatives, and disposing of a large and sophisticated nuclear arsenal would pose challenges to American foreign policy and security interests at least as profound as those resulting from the Islamic Revolution in Iran."

Lustick's best-case scenario, under such an eventuality: a religious war as devastating as the Thirty Years' War in Europe (1618-48). His worst-case scenario was thermonuclear World War III.



Ze'ev (Vladimir) Jabotinsky, whom David Ben-Gurion called "Vladimir Hitler"

## Where Does It Lead?

---

# The Cabala: Gnosticism, Freemasonry, and Religious War

by Salvatore Montagna

On Oct. 4, 1995, a group of cabalists gathered outside the home of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, and pronounced upon him the ancient cabalistic "curse of death," the *pulsa denura*, to be executed within 30 days. Exactly 30 days later, Rabin was dead, killed by Yigal Amir, a young fanatic under the influence of the teachings of Rabbi A.I. Kook. Amir's act had been approved beforehand, by a group of cabalistic rabbis.

The following month, Prof. Giuliano Di Bernardo, the British-sponsored head of Italian Freemasonry, established the "Jerusalem Lodge" of Freemasonry, in a ceremony near the Temple Mount. He told an interlocutor, "I try to show the way in which the cabala may be considered the Utopia for the Third Millennium." He said that his new lodge was committed to the near-term "material rebuilding of Solomon's Temple," based upon the cabala.

The ancient Gnostic heresy, the cabala (kabballah), is the "red dye" by which one may trace the assassins and would-be Temple builders from the streets of Jerusalem and the Occupied Territories, back to their controllers in the elite freemasonic lodges in Britain, run by the Duke of Kent on behalf of the House of Windsor—those who are now unleashing a new Thirty Years' War in the Middle East.

Created in Babylon during the first two or three centuries after the birth of Christ, the cabala was constructed upon the alleged mystical properties of the 22 letters of the Hebrew alphabet, and the ten "*Sephiroth*," or "emanations of God" (as depicted in the cabalistic "Tree of Life"), which, combined, yield a mystical "32 paths" to redemption. In fact, as cabala proselytizer Rabbi Herbert Weiner admitted in his 1960s book on the subject, the cabala is a gnostic assault on Judaism, which revived the Satan worship out of which Judaism and Christianity had uplifted mankind: "This feeling for the reality of evil and power of the demonic found its expression through the cabala, which also became a vehicle for the reentrance into Judaism of old pagan superstitions, theurgic rites, and gnostic heresies."

Beginning in the 16th century, the financier oligarchy of Venice, which city had already been for centuries the world's most evil and powerful financial center, sponsored a revival of the cabala, as part of its deployment of mysticism and religious warfare against the Christian Platonic method which had given rise to the Golden Renaissance, and to the new institution of sovereign nation-states. A member of one of the oldest families of Venice, Francesco Zorzi, who specialized in religious warfare, and who played a key diplomatic role in 1508-09 in breaking up the anti-Venice League of Cambrai, in 1525 wrote a book, *De Harmonia Mundi (Harmony of the World)*, based upon a "Christian" form of the cabala. Zorzi claimed that Solomon's Temple was

designed by the "Grand Architect of the Universe," and that it held all of the mystical secrets of creation.

## Zorzi Brings the Cabala to England

Zorzi personally transplanted these cabalistic ideas to England, when he served as the chief "divorce counselor" for Henry VIII, encouraging the king to dump his queen, Catherine of Aragon, the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, the monarchs who united Spain. The divorce, in favor of the temptress Anne Boleyn, split England from the Roman Catholic Church, and ushered in the English Reformation, and bloody Catholic-vs.-Protestant fights in England and on the continent, including England's wars with Spain. As reworked by John Dee and others, Zorzi's *De Harmonia Mundi* gave birth, in 17th-century Britain, to all of modern freemasonry, whose very name commemorates the Phoenician masons who originally built Solomon's Temple. The 32 paths of the cabala became the ascending degrees of freemasonry, up to the highest, 33rd degree. Zorzi, who was fluent in Hebrew, also propagated a new, messianic, apocalyptic form of Judaism, based upon the cabala, which stressed the near-term appearance of the Messiah, and the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple. Zorzi's messianic cabala gave rise, under Venetian sponsorship, to the first movement in more than 1,400 years, to return Jews to Palestine; it also gave rise, centuries later, to Rabbi A.I. Kook.

In 1884, the Prince of Wales (later King Edward VII), the grand master of world freemasonry, initiated a cabala-centered "world revolution in freemasonry" (as the masons themselves called it), by founding a "special research lodge," the Quatuor Coronati ("Four Crowns"). The first grand master of the lodge, Sir Charles Warren, had been the chief engineer for British excavations of the Temple Mount two decades earlier, and was the head of the Palestine Exploration Fund (PEF), a front for British military intelligence. The PEF employed such legendary figures as Lord Kitchener ("of Khartoum") and T.E. Lawrence ("of Arabia"), and was founded, in the words of Warren, "with the avowed intention of gradually introducing the Jew, pure and simple, who is eventually to occupy and govern this country." The PEF is active today, and has sponsored two of the three major theorists on the subject of "where the Temple really stood," including the Quatuor Coronati's Asher Kaufman, and is re-issuing Warren's original reports on his excavations of the Temple Mount.

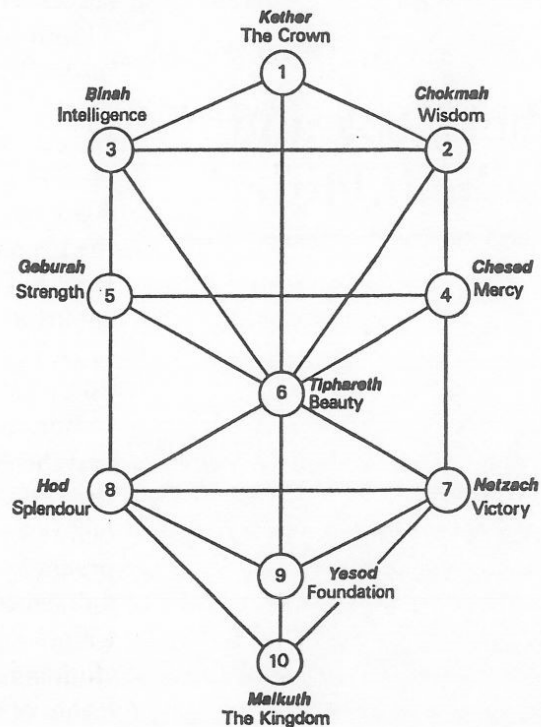
The speech inaugurating the Quatuor Coronati lodge was entitled "Freemasonry as Seen in the Light of the Cabala." The new lodge, with its emphasis on Palestine and the cabala, was a key component of the British strategic policy to establish a British Jewish protectorate in Palestine, to protect the pathway to India, the "jewel of the British Empire."

This 19th-century, British freemasonic-sponsored cabalistic revival took two forms, one "secular," and one "religious." The secular was the "mystical nationalism" typified by freemasons such as Giuseppe Mazzini, one of whose adherents was Vladimir Jabotinsky; and the second, the apocalyptic religious mysticism of Rabbi A.I. Kook. Both are deployed against the modern sovereign nation-state, on behalf of the British Empire.

### Vladimir Jabotinsky

These two cabalistic sons of one British mother, came together in Kook's collaboration with Jabotinsky in Jabotinsky's British-sponsored Jewish Legion project during World War I, and again in 1934, when two of Jabotinsky's Revisionists killed the leading Labor Zionist of the day, Histadrut leader Chaim Arlozoroff and Rabbi Kook became the chief public voice defending the murderers. Likewise, the terrorist Stern Gang and Irgun of the 1930s and 1940s were almost entirely composed of followers of either Kook or of Jabotinsky. Sometimes, the same individual embodied both cabalistic currents, as did David Raziel, the head of the Irgun (Jabotinsky's armed followers) from 1936 until his death in 1942, who was trained in Kook's Mercaz HaRav yeshiva. Raziel also embodied the higher-level control which deployed both Kook and Jabotinsky: Raziel died in 1942, while on a mission to Iraq for British Intelligence.

Rabbi Kook and his followers always rejoiced at the prospect of a religious conflagration, as Kook outlined in his major work, *Orot*: "The Truth Concerning the Land [is] Revealed in Cabala. Jewish Mysticism (cabala) militates for life in the Land of Israel. Rationalistic approaches to Judaism place no special value on the Land of Israel. In wars, national characters crystallize. Israel, as the universal reflection of mankind, benefits thereby. The heels of Messiah follow upon world conflagration.... At the hour of the downfall of Western civilization, Israel is called upon to fulfill its divine mission by providing the spiritual basis for a new world order."



*The Cabalistic Tree of Life Diagram*

With this mind-set, Rabbi A.I. Kook's son and successor, Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook, was ecstatic about the Six-Day War of 1967, in which Israel captured East Jerusalem. Immediately after that war, the Quatuor Coronati lodge sent its agent, Asher Kaufman, to Jerusalem, to begin studies on "where Solomon's Temple really stood," while Kook's Mercaz HaRav yeshiva soon gave birth to the entire West Bank settlement movement, as well as to Yeshiva Ateret Cohanim, set up to train priests for a rebuilt temple. Ateret Cohanim was headed by Rabbi Shlomo Aviner, a leading student of Rabbi Kook, and an agent of Israel's domestic intelligence service, Shin Bet.

The plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple, and to unleash a religious war beyond imagination, had begun in earnest.

## Insane Fundamentalists in USA Seek World War

by Anton Chaitkin

Texas-based Armageddonist J. Randall Price is a leading advocate among nominal Christians now urging a mad descent into a Jewish-Arab conflict which, they hope, will bring on the end of civilization.

The filthy ties of Price and similar American "fundamentalists" to Masonic and intelligence circles in England, and to the British-controlled Jewish fundamentalists in Israel, are reflected in Price's books, including *Ready to Rebuild: The Last Days Temple* and *The Lost Ark and the Last Days: In Search of Temple Treasures*, which we review below.

Today's American fundamentalism originated with the Rev. John Nelson Darby, the Nineteenth-Century Englishman whose work was a plaything for British Crown geopolitics. Darby (named for his godfather, Lord Nelson, the naval commander of Darby's admiral-uncle) created the dogma known as "premillennial dispensationism"; Darby first described the so-called "Rapture."

Darby wrote that the physical movement of Jews to the land of Israel would herald the second coming of Christ, and identified Russia as the anti-Christ nation, "Gog," fighting in the Apocalyptic conflict. This political doctrine was made-to-order for British propaganda aims in setting up a British-run Jewish enclave in the Middle East, and for keeping Tsarist Russia out of the region. British Foreign Minister Palmerston's son-in-law, the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, published his *State and Prospects of the Jews* in 1839, at about the same time as Darby's *The Hopes of the Church of God in Connexion with the Destiny of the Jews and the Nations as Revealed in Prophecy*. Shaftesbury wrote that the "divine plan" for the "stiff-necked, dark-hearted people," the Jews, was not for them to have civil rights in England, but to be sent to Palestine. Lord Palmerston soon instructed British diplomats that the Jews burned with a desire to be removed from Europe.

A leading apostle of Darby's, who transmuted his ravings into what became known in the early Twentieth Century as Protestant "fundamentalism," was the British intelligence official Sir Robert Anderson. Best known as head of Scotland Yard's criminal investigation division (during the Jack-the-Ripper murders), Anderson ran Britain's spy system against Irish nationalists and their American supporters. Among his Masonic and Protestant agents were the notorious terrorist anti-Irish provocateur "Le Caron," and the evangelist Dwight Moody.

### John Walvoord and the Moody Bible Institutes

Darbyism, or fundamentalism, took root in the Moody Bible Institutes. The American center of its most extreme version has been the Dallas Theological Seminary, under John F. Walvoord (president 1952-86), whom a biographer describes as "carry[ing] the mantle of John Nelson Darby for all literalist Christians in the late 20th Century."

Walvoord trained and supervised Price, Hal Lindsay, and many of the other leading Armageddonists of recent decades. Walvoord has been near the center of a British web extending through the Pentagon, academia, and Bush-league intelligence circles. (Walvoord's 1974 *Armageddon, Oil, and the Middle East Crisis*, typically, does not denounce the oil-shortage hoax, but instead criticizes the traditional American attempt to meet man's material needs with science, such as developing nuclear power: Why bother, since God wants to end the world?) Price told an interviewer in 1996, "We are looking for a conflict in the Middle East. It is inevitable." Price said that he would soon be addressing a "prophetic conference" in Jerusalem, speaking along with Temple Mount operative Gershon Salomon and Gen. Ariel Sharon. Price explained that the irreligious Sharon would be outlining the military situation to the "people who are interested in prophecy." In *The Lost Ark and the Last Days: In Search of Temple Treasures* (Eugene, Oregon: Harvest House, 1994), Price pinpoints the efforts of his cohorts to inflame the Middle East and bring on mankind's annihilation, in the search for the physical remains of the lost Ark of the Covenant, as in the Steven Spielberg movie, *Raiders of the Lost Ark*. Price describes (in chapter 16) what is desired as "The Ark Effect":

"Effect One: Instigate the Rebuilding of the Temple

"Effect Two: Establish Religious Claim Over the Temple Mount

"Effect Three: Usher in the Messianic Age for Israel

"Effect Four: Provoke a War in the Middle East"—this section begins with Price's startling statement, "The conflict in the Middle East stems from the

imperialistic claims of Islam."

Price shamelessly throws in the original British Foreign Office canards about Russia as Gog. Under the subhead "The Future Scenario," he writes, "When the Russian-Arab alliance moves against Israel, the European community will be compelled to intervene." (p. 238)

## **The Provocateurs**

The provocateurs whom Price is profiling and helping manage are introduced to the reader. These include the most furious internal enemies of the state of Israel. Price writes: "Rabbi Nahman Kahane, the brother of the late Kach party leader Meir Kahane, ... has long been at the forefront of religious efforts to see the Temple rebuilt.... He has stated goals [including] the return of the Israeli nation to a monarchy.... The restoration of the Sanhedrin to elect a high priest.... The formation of a government with a reigning prophet.... Rabbi Shlomo Goren [Price's close collaborator] ... has constructed a fully furnished meeting place for the restored Sanhedrin adjacent to the Temple Mount." (p. 216)

Price continues: "The Temple Mount Yeshiva ... [was] organized in March of 1993 by Kach activist Baruch Ben Yosef.... The ... Yeshiva students, who are also Kach activists, seek to agitate the Arabs and at the same time to exercise their right as Jews to ascend to the Temple Mount.... In January of 1994 I spent some time with members of the Temple Mount Yeshiva and followed them during their daily circuits on the Temple Mount." Price quotes the Yeshiva's American-born founder and leader, Rabbi Baruch Ben-Yosef: "'It is our purpose to clarify to the world that the State of Israel is not the Jewish state; [it] does not represent the Jewish people. It is one of the most anti-Semitic states that ever came into existence. And that is why for 26 years the Temple Mount has been left in the hands of the enemy....'

"The Temple Mount Yeshiva and other organizations like it are gaining ground each year. They represent a new generation of Israelis who are more religious and radically determined to see Israel return to its biblical heritage and purpose. Their zeal may well be one of the factors that ... invites the coming conflict with the Arabs" (pp. 290-293).

A little later, Price writes: "To see how a renewed search for (or the discovery of) the Ark [under the Temple Mount] might provoke the Middle East situation, we need to examine the present struggle between Jew and Muslim over both Jerusalem and the Temple Mount" (p. 299).

Under the subhead "Awaiting the Inevitable," "Price the Christian" applauds the murderous rage of Jews and Arabs which is to lead to heaven, through the hell of war: "The possibility that war may be imminent can be seen from the irreconcilable religious and nationalistic convictions held by Israelis and Arabs." A Hamas spokesman is quoted, "We ... see the killing of Jews as an act that brings us closer to Allah." Price's collaborator, former Chief Rabbi Shlomo Goren, is quoted: "'Arafat is responsible for thousands of murders. Therefore, everyone in Israel who meets him in the streets has the right to kill him.' ... Many of the settlers side with Goren; they say the government is insane to order them to evacuate their homes."

Price invokes alleged extreme Arab bloodlust and crimes, and a biblical text, to supposedly justify Baruch Goldstein's 1994 shooting spree, then continues: "Many of the settlers ... now regard Goldstein as a patriot and hero (after the fashion of Mordecai in Esther 9:4).... As evidence of the community's viewpoint, when the news went out that 50 Arabs had been shot, one woman's outcry [was] ... , 'We should kill 500, not 50!' ...

"Will the 'peace' process continue, only to be crowned by treachery as the PLO leads an Arab army against Jewish 'occupiers' and forces a final showdown in Israel? Will the ban on 'extremist' Jewish religious groups force a civil war in Israel...? Will the Labor government be overthrown and a new reactionary right-wing government take its place, forcing the Arab world to go to war or face expulsion from the land? The specific catalyst for the final conflict is uncertain; but it is clear that such a conflict will come....

"And as the Middle East conflict lurches away from the prospect of peace, will the Ark be recovered and move onto the stage of these final days? If our understanding ... is correct, it is likely" (pp. 309-311).

# The Mechanisms

## The Cabala, the Mercaz HaRav Yeshiva, and the Fundamentalization of Israel

by Salvatore Montagna

---

On Nov. 6, 2000 in the Israeli daily *Ha'aretz*, Israeli Justice Minister Yossi Beilin sharply warned those Israelis who argued that it were impossible to make peace with the Palestinians:

"Zionism was founded in order to save Jews from persecution and anti-Semitism, and not in order to offer them a Jewish Sparta or—God forbid—a new Masada. The long conflict with our Arab neighbors was not part of the plan of the founders of Zionism, but when we became embroiled in it, we did everything possible in order to overcome those who tried to kill us, only out of a belief that in the long run, and not at the 'end of days,' we would be able to live a normal, peaceful life in this country."

Beilin was the chief Israeli negotiator of the Oslo peace accords, which called for large-scale economic development as the basis for a lasting peace between Israel and the Palestinians. His pinpointing of a Spartan "Masada cult" and an associated "End Times" philosophy were dead on the mark, for what is occurring in Israel today is one of the most sweeping fundamentalist upsurges in Judaism in centuries.

If this outlook is not reversed, warned Beilin, it will usher in a period of endless warfare, and the end of Israel, in one way or another: "If today we get up and say that it has been proven that there is no chance for a normal life here, and that intermittent periods of violence are inevitable, we will bring about two phenomena: Those who are young and flexible enough will leave the country, and Jews who live in developed countries will not consider joining us. The nationalist right and those who are turning right in autumn 2000, are likely to bring a fatal winter to the Zionist dream."

The turn of Israel towards a "new Sparta" in permanent warfare with its Arab neighbors, to replace the dream of such founders of Zionism as David Ben Gurion of peaceful collaboration in "making the deserts bloom," is being directed by high-level forces outside Israel. As even a relatively low-level member of the plot, Jerusalem Temple Mount Foundation official and leading Darbyite Douglas Krieger, put it as long ago as 1983, "What we are doing is creating a whole new Jew. Most Western Jews in particular ... those Jews who are in the main in the Ashkenazi communities throughout the world, are going to be so far removed from the Israeli Jew that it is going to be a very hard bridge to cross."

Utilizing the cabalistic hordes of Mercaz HaRav yeshiva, Israel is being directed toward mass suicide, precisely as befell the Jewish Zealots at Masada in 74 A.D., or the second-century messianists led by Bar Kochba (hero of Rabbi A.I. Kook, of Vladimir Jabotinsky, of archaeologist Yigal Yadin, and of the "secular right" associated with Ariel Sharon)—messianists who were also slaughtered by the Romans.

## The Vox Populi

---

Through its policy of bread and bloody circuses, the oligarchy of ancient Rome created the Roman mob, the "populus" (literally, "predators"), the existence and opinions of which (the "*vox populi*") then largely determined politics from at least the time of the Caesars onward, as Shakespeare masterfully depicted in his play *Julius Caesar*. The *vox populi* of Israel today is increasingly that apocalyptic, Masada philosophy of which Beilin warned, particularly since the Six-Day War of 1967. Even such a protege of peacemaker Yitzhak Rabin as Ehud Barak, now considers that he must play to this *vox populi*, so pervasive has it become, particularly in the religious parties which any Israeli government must depend upon to govern. To help free Israeli statesmen, and the Israeli population itself, from this insanity, and to

show the rest of the world the monster which has been unleashed in Israel, it is necessary to show, step by step, how such insanity was created. Such an outlook is the precise correlative, for Israel, of the fundamentalist lunacy now dominating politics in the United States.

Two notable studies of the increasing fundamentalization of Israel have been written in the past decade, *For the Land and the Lord* by Prof. Ian Lustick, a former U.S. State Department intelligence specialist (see "CFR Forecast Temple Mount Bloodbath"), and *The Ascendance of Israel's Radical Right*, by Israeli academic Ehud Sprinzak, who is also, according to Israeli sources, a consultant on "rightwing extremism" to Israel's domestic intelligence service, the Shin Bet. Both studies are insightful, and provide much useful documentation of aspects of the process, including on the Kookish Mercaz HaRav yeshiva. However, both merely describe *what* has happened, but not *how* it was done, nor *who* did it, nor for what strategic goals. To understand that, one must appreciate how the cultural gamemasters of Quatuor Coronati and related high-level precincts of British Intelligence—far above MI5 and MI6—deploy the cabala to create assassins and apocalyptic, messianic cults, a process which extends over decades, and even centuries.

## Fundamentalizing Judaism

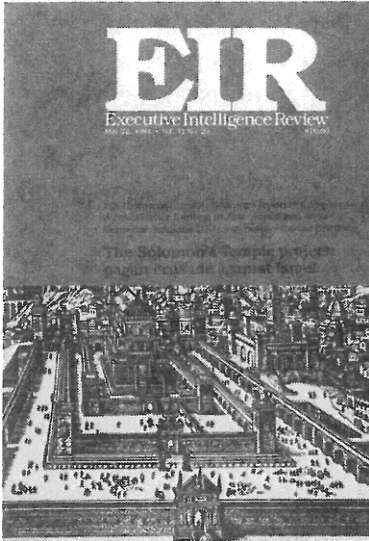
---

View the political events now unfolding in Israel, as if from "over the shoulder" of those cultural warfare specialists such as the British-sponsored Italian Grand Master Giuliano Di Bernardo. Di Bernardo is a specialist in epistemology, and is based at the University of Trento, where the terrorist Red Brigades were created; he is well aware of how apocalyptic cults are created. Through the eyes of Di Bernardo and his friends in Quatuor Coronati, you see the following portrait of the soul of the Jews—not the real soul of the Jews, but certain widely held axioms of Judaism, which Di Bernardo et al. identify, in order to manipulate them.

The essential issues which constitute the great hopes and passions of the Jewish people, were defined beginning with the warnings of the first prophets, in the 8th century B.C., through the time of the destruction of Solomon's Temple in the 6th century B.C., the destruction of the northern Jewish kingdom of Israel, the loss of sovereignty of the southern kingdom of Judah, and the Babylonian exile. This great tragedy was thought to have been brought on by the sins of the nation itself, which resulted, in the final exile after the revolts of the 2nd century A.D., of a people doomed to wander the Earth amidst enormous suffering, a suffering intensified by the Holocaust, and by pervasive anti-Semitism in even the best of times. The issue defined already at the destruction of the Second Temple in 70 A.D., reflected in all Jewish worship and prayer, is, "When will the nation, at long last, finally be redeemed? When will the Jews find peace?"

That redemption, holy books and oral tradition tell the Jewish people, will be marked by, and carried out through: 1) The end of the exile and the return to Zion; 2) The re-establishment of a prosperous Jewish state; and 3) the advent of the Messiah and 4) the rebuilding of the Temple. In mainstream Judaism, the Messiah will come first, and cause the Temple to be rebuilt; the cabalists plan to rebuild the Temple, to "force the Messiah."

Something like the above were issues in the return in the 6th century B.C. of the Jews from Babylon, when the Temple was rebuilt; they were the issues in the fundamentalist Maccabean (Hasmonean) war in 165 B.C. against the "hellenized Jewish aristocracy," when the Maccabeans formally rededicated the Temple and announced they were preparing for the Messiah; these were the issues in the "Great Revolt" of the Zealots in 66-73 A.D., which ended at Masada; and again, in the Bar Kochba Rebellion of 132-135 A.D. Regarding these two latter events, Prof. Ian Lustick (*For the Land and the Lord*) observed: "Each was based on fundamentalist appeals that God's direct commandments to his people regarding Jewish independence in the Land of Israel and the integrity of the Temple cult made compromise impossible. The first revolt [against Rome], which resulted in the destruction of Jerusalem and of



From the May 22, 1984 *EIR*: an old engraving showing Solomon's Temple on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem.

## Assassins and End Times

---

the Temple, is estimated to have reduced the Jewish population of Judea [Judah] by 25%. The second was led by Simon Bar Kochba and endorsed by the leading rabbi of the period, Akiva, who is reputed to have declared Bar Kochba the Messiah, announcing that the redemption had begun. The Bar Kochba Rebellion ended in the *death of more than a half-million Jews*, the mass enslavement of survivors, and the elimination of a Jewish majority in the Land of Israel."

Following that last tragedy, and with the destruction of the Temple and the Temple priesthood, the rabbinic form of Judaism became dominant; it sharply opposed anything that smelled of a messianic eruption, because of the consequences of the last one. Jews were to wait for the Messiah, who would come in his own time, and were also to wait for a rebuilt Temple, whose construction was out of their hands. In exile, the synagogue perforce replaced the destroyed Temple, and prayers alone replaced the prayers and sacrificial offerings in the Temple. Apocalyptic messianism was defined as a sin, just as St. Augustine had specified for Christianity, because it denied the reality that man was created in the image of God, and therefore had an obligation to act to help his fellow man, not to simply wait for (or even try to usher in) the "End Times."

And that was what had to change, for Quatuor Coronati, as for the Venetians before them, both in order to create Israel according to British designs in the 19th century, and then to re-create ("fundamentalize") it, after the Six-Day War.

Enter Mercaz HaRav.

Right after the 1995 assassination of Yitzhak Rabin, Israeli Lt. Col. Micha Regev warned the authorities that more violence would follow. It would come, he said, from the Mercaz HaRav yeshiva in Jerusalem. Regev himself had graduated from Mercaz HaRav two decades before, and had maintained close ties to some of his former fellow students.

"We're not talking about one man," said Regev. "We're talking about a very deeply rooted ideological movement, part of which is very extreme." Would this mean more killing? he was asked by Israel Radio. "Certainly," he replied, because this group was driven by a belief in the near-term return of the Messiah, which they believed would happen if certain conditions, such as settling the West Bank, were fulfilled.

"This group," Regev continued, "is persuaded that the next stage after the redemption of the land and the liberation of Judea and Samaria ... is the establishment of the Temple and here you have, instead of that, Palestinian policemen arriving in the heart of the cities that are holy in their view. From their point of view," he concluded, "(this) is like what the Yom Kippur war would be for us," when Israel's very existence hung in the balance.

Mercaz HaRav's "point of view" was a very special one. Rabbi Shlomo Aviner, a Mercaz HaRav graduate, an officer of Mossad (or, according to some accounts, Shin Bet), and Rosh Yeshiva (Chief Rabbi) of Ateret Cohanim (the 1978 Mercaz split-off dedicated to rebuilding the Temple), later explained it: "From our very beginnings, our rabbis [of Mercaz HaRav] have told us that the redemption of Israel depended upon our discovering the secrets of Torah, on the revelation of the Torah's deepest truths." And for this, Aviner emphasized, quoting the Gaon of Vilna, "*the principal of redemption depends on the learning of Kaballah.*"

The "learning of the cabala," as taught in Mercaz HaRav, gave birth to, among other things: The entire Gush Emunim settlement movement; the terrorist Jewish Underground, which blew up the cars of Palestinian mayors in 1980, hideously maiming two of them; the several attempts to blow up the Dome of the Rock mosque; the yeshiva dedicated to training priests for a rebuilt Temple, Ateret Cohanim; and the assassin of Yitzhak Rabin, who studied in a Merkatz-influenced yeshiva, Kerem B'Yavneh.



# The Cabala

---

The cabala is a form of gnosticism, the cult of "secret knowledge," which for over 2,000 years has been the chief enemy of Christianity, Judaism, and Islam alike. Its Jewish form is ostensibly based on the "parallel, oral teachings" which its adherents claim have been suppressed since God handed them down to Moses along with the Ten Commandments.

In Babylon sometime in the centuries after Christ, the *Sefer Yetzirah* (Book of Creation) was written, a cosmological work which became the foundation of the cabala. Its opening sentence reads, "By means of thirty-two mysterious paths did the Eternal, the Lord of Hosts, the Supreme God of Israel, etc. ... engrave and establish His name and created His world." The number 32 comes from the 22 letters of the Hebrew alphabet, and the 10 Sephiroth, or emanations of God. When combined, the abstract patterns of the Sephiroth and the concreteness of the letters contained give rise to all creation.

According to the cabala, God created the world by looking into the Torah (the five biblical Books of Moses), and then speaking in Hebrew. Thus, "The Kabbalah's one and only aim is concerned with the discovery of the truth communicated through the Bible, and of the mysteries hidden in every single word or letter of the Holy Writ," according to a standard account of the cabala by Rabbi Isidore Epstein, the editor of the 36 volumes of the *Babylonian Talmud in English*, as described in his 1980 Penguin book, *Judaism*.

Therefore, the cabalist's job is to ceaselessly study the Torah, to decipher the mysteries of the universe through the combination of letters and numbers, since each letter of the Hebrew alphabet was associated with a number. The entire cosmos was created by a combination of letter and number by God, reading the Torah.

The cabala moved from Babylon to Provence where it flourished around the 12th century, reaching its high point in Spain in the 14th. Around 1300, Moses de Leon of Granada compiled the cabalistic book the *Zohar*, which, claims Epstein, "after the Talmud has exercised the profoundest influence in Judaism." The *Zohar* specified the 10 Sephiroth as Crown (the first one), Wisdom, Understanding, Love, Might, Beauty, Mercy, Victory, Majesty, Foundation, and the tenth and last Sefirah, Kingdom, which represents the harmony of all the Sephiroth, also called the Shechinah, a feminine principle of wisdom.

The Sephiroth reach down into the physical world, and conversely, what is done by human beings on Earth, affects the Sephiroth. Recounts Epstein:

"Originally, the unity between God and His final manifestation in the world of human existence, or, to use the Kabbalistic terms, between the En Sof and the Shechinah was harmonious and complete. There was nothing to disturb the close relationship of God with the world of His creation, or to interfere with the steady and continuous outpouring of His love over the sons of man. But owing to the sinfulness of man, beginning with Adam's disobedience, man strayed from the primordial source of God. At once, the perfect unity was broken. This breach in the unity spelled ipso facto the appearance of evil in the universe. Thereupon harmony in creation gave way to discord, and the world order was turned into disorder. Since then the Shechinah is said to be in exile. Instead of pervading the whole universe with its immediately beneficent presence, it is to be found only here and there in isolated individuals or communities or special localities, whereas the rest of the world is bereft of the blessings of the Shechinah. With the result that the flow of the Divine Love became hampered and the severity of the judgement began to prevail.

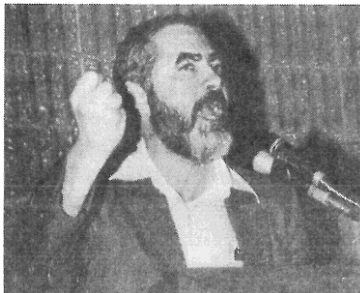
"To reunite the Shechinah to the En Sof, and thus restore the impaired original unity and renew thereby the unimpeded flow of Divine Love is the end to which man was created in the world...."

As usual in gnosticism, man does not possess an individual creative soul in the image of God, but only a communal soul, in this case, the "Community of Israel," and the reuniting of the Shechinah to the En Sof is a function of the actions of that community, which center upon rebuilding the Temple:

"The restoration of the unity, called in Kabbalah Yichud, is a constant process, in which every individual is bidden to participate, and is to be effected through communion with God and ethical and moral perfection. *But*

*the highest contribution towards this consummation must be made collectively by the Community of Israel.* This is the charge laid upon them by virtue of their election. By this act the Shechinah attached itself to Israel and entered with it into a covenant relationship *which received its closest intimacy at the building of the Temple.* Since the destruction of the Temple, the Shechinah's relations with Israel are not without strain and the blessings that emanate from this relationship are less constant and efficacious. Yet the Shechinah never deserted Israel. [O]n the advent of the Messiah, when Israel shall once more be rehabilitated securely in its Holy Land and the Temple rise on its former hallowed spot, the Shechinah will recover its former vigour and intensity, and be reunited to God, and all things shall be restored to the place they had in the original Divine scheme of creation. Then there shall be completeness above and completeness below, and all the world shall be united in one bond" (emphasis added).

This was the cabala as it stood until the 16th century, when, under Venetian sponsorship in the Palestinian city of Safed, Isaac Luria and his disciples added the notion that the world had entered the pre-Messianic age, and that things could and must be done by observant Jews, which would hasten the Messiah's appearance. As a byproduct of the Venetian sponsorship of the cabala, the Luzzatto family, which was to play a defining role in Venetian and European Judaism for centuries, first moved from Safed to Venice at this time.



The late Meir Kahane

Hundreds of years later, this was the doctrine, the Lurianic cabala, which Rabbi Abraham Isaac Kook would imbibe in the shtetls of Eastern Europe; around it he would create the Yeshiva Mercaz HaRav in Jerusalem. From the 16th century on, Safed remained the world center of cabalism. In the early 20th century, Safed gave birth to another fanatical cabalist, Charles Kahane, who was descended from a long line of cabalistic rabbis. Kahane moved to Brooklyn and joined Jabotinsky's movement in the 1930s. His grandson became famous: he was Rabbi Meir Kahane, a funder of Kook's Mercaz HaRav yeshiva, an ally of American Jerusalem Temple Foundation financier Terry Risenhoover, and the brother of Rabbi Nahman Kahane, the head of the Institute for the Study of the Temple in Jerusalem, which is helping to prepare the priesthood for a rebuilt Solomon's Temple. In the mid-1980s, the Ateret Cohanim was fundraising for the purpose of bringing the octogenarian cabalistic Rabbi of Safed to Jerusalem, to head up their efforts to rebuild the Temple.

Perhaps second only to Safed, the other center of cabalism in the Near East for centuries, was the ancient Syrian city of Halab (Aleppo). At the turn of the 20th century, the Aleppan Jewish community picked up and moved, almost wholesale, to Brooklyn, New York. Always an asset of the Venetian (and then British) Levant Company, the Aleppo Jews prospered under Wall Street patronage, to the point that, by 1975, an astonishing 150 of them, out of a total community of only 25,000 people, had become multimillionaires, according to the standard history of the community, *Magic Carpet: Aleppo-in-Flatbush*, by S.D. Sutton. In the early to mid-1980s, EIR investigations found the cabalistic Syrian Jews involved in all aspects of the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple. Therefore, it was no surprise that, a decade later, Rabbi Abraham Hecht, the chief rabbi at the central Syrian Jewish synagogue, Sha'are Zion, since 1942, pronounced a death sentence on Yitzhak Rabin not long before his assassination.

## **Rabbi A.I. Kook: Cabalist and British Agent**

---

Rabbi Abraham Isaac HaCohen Kook received his training in the Pale of Settlement of late-19th- and early-20th-century Russia, where lived the largest concentration of Jews in the world. There, in a rabbinic culture which had not changed much since the Roman destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D. and the dispersal of the Jews of Judaea throughout the world, he learned the cabala.

Kook was born in 1865, to an aristocratic rabbinic family, with a cabalistic lineage stretching back several generations on both sides of his family. One of his great-grandfathers was a chief disciple of the Rabbi Israel Baal Shem

Tov, the founder of Hasidism, the product of an 18th-century cabalistic upsurge. The Kook family descended from the priests of the Temple, hence the "Ha-Cohen" in his name (Cohen, or Kahane, means priest in Hebrew). Abraham Isaac became, like the other "best and brightest" of the sons of the Pale, a "yeshiva bochur," to be sent from his own village to another one where he did not know anyone, in order to have no distractions as he sat studying, from early morning until late at night, over the Torah and the seemingly endless volumes of the Babylonian Talmud, the record of the discussions and legal judgments of the ancient Jewish academies.

The 19th-century industrialization of Europe, and the teachings of the great Moses Mendelssohn, unleashed winds of change which penetrated the shtetls of Poland and western Russia. Here, too, the heretical message of Zionism, which the devout Torah scholars regarded as a secular abomination, began to be felt strongly. Terrified rabbis placed a "herem" (ban) on any of the "new learning," and threw themselves even more deeply into the Talmud and the enormous mass of rabbinic literature which had accumulated in the last 2,000 years.

Though Zionism was anathematized by the overwhelming mass of Orthodox rabbis, some of Kook's family, particularly his uncle, Rabbi Mordecai-Gimpel Yaffe, became leaders of the Rothschild-sponsored "Love of Zion" movement. Rabbi Yaffe picked the families to settle in Ekron, an agricultural village sponsored by Baron Edmond de Rothschild.

Renowned at a young age for his devotion to the Talmud, young Abraham Isaac was recruited into the cabalist wing of Orthodoxy. His biographer describes the six years the young Rabbi Kook spent in Zoimel, polishing the education which had already made him one of the best known of Orthodox rabbis of the era:

"Perhaps the outstanding event in his life during those years was his acquaintance with Rabbi Solomon Eliashev of Shavell, the great Kabbalist, in whose company he stayed up many a night, poring over the books of Lurianic Kabbalah.... Kook's philosophy was in the main an adaptation and interpretation of the basic ideas of Kabbalah, which entered into the mainstream of his thought during the quiet years he spent in Zoimel."

The cabalists, such as Rabbi Eliashev, believed the return to Zion signalled the dawn of the Messianic age, which could be hastened by speeding up the establishment of a Jewish Palestine. And so Kook moved to the Palestinian town of Jaffa (later known as Tel Aviv), where he served as Chief Rabbi, 1906-1914. Stranded in Europe when the war broke out, he was invited to become the Chief Rabbi of the prestigious Machzikei Hadas synagogue in London's East End. There he became one of the leading protagonists of Zionism, meeting with British government leaders, and working with Vladimir Jabotinsky to help form, under British sponsorship, the Jewish Legion. He continued his collaboration with Jabotinsky in the Holy Land until the latter's expulsion by the British in the early 1920s.

While in London, Kook launched the "Banner of Jerusalem" movement, whose purpose was to introduce a religious current into the secular Zionist movement. His plans were grandiose: He intended to pick up where Berab of Safed had left off in the 16th century—to set up a universal rabbinical academy and a supreme religious court in Palestine, as a precursor to re-establishing the Sanhedrin in Jerusalem, and rebuilding the Temple.

Upon his return to Palestine, "The first great achievement of Chief Rabbi Kook in Jerusalem," said his biographer, "consisted in the organization of the rabbinate of the Holy Land."

This was entirely a British project:

"As it happened, the initiative for the organization of a united community and rabbinate came from the British Colonial government, the Palestinian office of which was then headed by the High Commissioner, Sir Herbert Samuel. It was the longstanding principle of Britain's Imperial policy not to interfere with the inner life of the peoples subject to its rule. The Colonial government preferred to deal directly with the recognized heads of the religious communities. Since the Jews of Palestine did not possess any such authoritative body, Sir Herbert Samuel invited the Chief Rabbi to Jerusalem to aid him in the organization of the Palestinian rabbinate. Chief Rabbi Kuk responded to this suggestion with great enthusiasm, seeing in it a long-hoped-for opportunity to introduce order

and discipline in the inner life of the Jewish community "

Thus a single Palestinian rabbinate was created. Given the difference in the Sephardic and Ashkenazi rites, it was not possible to have one chief rabbi for both communities, so Kook became the Ashkenazic Chief Rabbi. After having unified the Jewish community under a cabalist fanatic as Chief Rabbi, Samuel the following year (1922) played a typical British game of "gang" and "countergang," and appointed another fanatic, Haj Amin el-Husseini, as the Muslim Grand Mufti of Jerusalem. The Grand Mufti whipped up the anti-Jewish riots in 1929, and later became a supporter of Hitler, whom he met in 1936.

Kook was hated by the Orthodox leaders of the Old Yishuv in Jerusalem, who denounced him as a British agent, and hung him in effigy for his heretical teachings. Only through British intervention against his opponents, did Kook maintain his position. For instance, when his major work, *Orot*, was banned by a number of the main rabbis, the British fined two of his chief critics, threw them in jail for 50 days, and confiscated all anti-Kook literature.

In 1934, a British court in Palestine convicted two of Jabotinsky's followers for assassinating the leader of Histadrut, Chaim Arlosoroff, a close associate of David Ben Gurion. The verdict was overturned, and the two eventually freed, entirely due to a campaign led by Kook.

Kook died in 1935. His son, whom Kook said "understands my teaching better than anyone else," later replaced him as Chief Rabbi of Mercaz HaRav. As influential as the elder Kook had been, Mercaz HaRav was still only one among many yeshivas, until the Six-Day War of 1967.

## Phase Change: The Six-Day War

---

"In order to understand Israel today, you must go back to the 1967 war, viewed by the ultra-religious in Israel as the 'sign of the Messiah'," a senior Israeli military analyst told *EIR* shortly after the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin in November 1995.

The war transformed the country, and numerous psychiatric studies have been conducted on the almost unbearable anxiety which built up in the weeks before the war, anxiety severe enough to provoke the collapse from nervous tension of the battle-hardened Chief of Staff, Yitzhak Rabin (who later returned to his post to lead Israel to victory). In his book, *The Ascendance of Israel's Radical Right*, Ehud Sprinzak recounted the change in thinking in Israel after the war:

"The Six-Day War transformed the Israel political psyche and changed the political thinking of the entire Middle East. The Israel of June 11, 1967 was not the anxiety-ridden nation that went to war six days earlier... This resulted in the revival of a Zionist tradition of territorial maximalism, which had over the previous two decades become politically obsolete. And it is this orientation that sanctifies the principle that 'never again should Eretz Yisrael be divided' that has become, since 1967, a most energetic and influential tenet in modern Zionism."

The victory had a particularly profound impact on one section of Israeli society, Sprinzak noted:

"Zionist religious Jews were especially stunned by the outcome of the Six-Day War. It did not square with the non-messianic, pragmatic stance most of them had maintained for years. It could only be comprehended as a miracle: The God of Israel had once again showed his might..."

But one group of religious Jews "had expected just such an event. This was the group gathered around Yeshivat Mercaz HaRav in Jerusalem. The head of the Yeshiva, Rabbi Zvi Yehuda HaCohen Kook, who had succeeded its founder, his revered father Rabbi Avraham Yitzhak HaCohen Kook ... had long been preoccupied with the incorporation of the entire Eretz Yisrael into the State of Israel. His dreams were widely shared by his students before the Six-Day War and were discussed in many courses and Halakhic deliberations (discussions of orthodox Jewish law and tradition)."

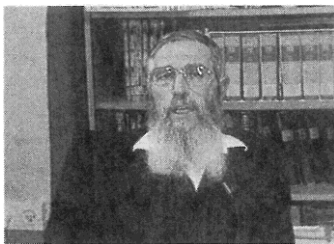
Just two weeks before the June 5-11 Six-Day War, Tzvi Yehuda Kook rose to deliver what his students and many others later called his "unforgettable speech." The occasion was Israeli Independence Day. Kook demanded that Israel seize the entire West Bank of the Jordan, the land

promised to the Jews by God. "IS IT IN OUR HANDS TO RELINQUISH ANY MILLIMETER OF THIS?!" he shouted, and answered, 'GOD FORBID!'"

The timing of that speech suggests that Rav Kook clearly knew something that those around him did not. His student Rabbi David Samson recounted:

"At that time, few people in Israel thought about enlarging the borders of the country. The small Israeli population was hard pressed to defend what we had. It was a time of ardent rebuilding, and a majority of Israeli residents were happy with the portion of the Land we controlled. Yet Rav Tzvi Yehuda sensed it was time for the nation to move forward with the next phase of Geula [redemption]. On this memorable night at the Yeshiva, he said we were coming to a great blessing, and to the realization of the word of Hashem [God] which rests upon us...."

Two weeks later, as the fighting raged in Jerusalem, leaders, students, and former students of Mercaz HaRav were in the thick of it. Mercaz rabbis Kook and David Cohen were invited by Cohen's son-in-law, the Israeli Defense Force's Chief Rabbi, HaRav Shlomo Goren, to be present at the liberation of Temple Mount, while many of the paratroopers were former Mercaz students. In years to come, HaRav Shlomo Goren would lead the illegal digging under Temple Mount, and claim that he had seen the lost Ark of the Covenant, while the rabbi of the paratrooper brigade, Rabbi Israel Ariel, later headed the most fanatical institution committed to rebuilding Solomon's Temple, The Temple Institute. Located directly across from Temple Mount, the Temple Institute bills itself as "a waystation, a sort of 'Temple-in-Waiting'... which was founded to prepare as best as possible for the building of the Holy Temple." The Institute has set up task forces on the music, the incense, the priests' clothing, and every conceivable subject having to do with the Temple or its services. In his 1993 book, *The Odyssey of the Temple*, Ariel maintains, in typical cabalistic fashion, that "the Temple and all it represents is the realization that it was not merely a magnificent building rooted in Jerusalem's Biblical past, but rather, the physical manifestation of a vast idea which existed even before the creation of the world," in which "the Shechinah, the Divine Glory of God, will again reside." The Institute has already constructed many of the vessels needed for the Temple liturgy, including The Temple Menorah (of pure gold, \$1,750,000), the showbread Table (pure gold: \$1,500,000), the Incense Altar (pure gold: \$1,000,000), the breastplate of the High Priest: \$300,000, etc., sets of priestly garments for 24 priests: \$150,000.



Rabbi Israel Ariel

Earlier, Ariel had headed the Yamit Hesder after the 1978 Camp David accords, the military yeshiva from which much of the resistance to the command to evacuate the Sinai was organized. After the discovery of the terrorist Jewish Underground in 1984, Ariel was the only rabbi to publicly defend the terrorists.

Although Tzvi Yehuda Kook was relatively unknown until the 1967 war, he was afterwards, according to one account, "elevated to the status of a charismatic guru. His disciples became missionaries equipped with an unshakeable conviction in the divine authority of their cause. In time they were to transform a passive religious community into an active and excited political constituency." Indeed, the Mercaz HaRav ideology took over the nation's largest religious party, the National Religious Party, which invariably controls the Ministries of Religion and Interior.

Under these circumstances, the influence of Mercaz HaRav, which had previously been a very modest institution with as few as 20 students in the early 1960s, exploded. The yeshiva gave birth to dozens of new religious schools all over the country, and to the Gush Emunim settlement movement, while numerous Mercaz students became Knesset (Parliament) members, Air Force pilots, and Army commanders.

Believing as it did that the expansion of the Israeli nation at the point of the swords of the Israeli Defense Forces, would usher in the redemption, Mercaz HaRav, unlike all other religious institutions (which had tended to be ambivalent or even hostile to the "secular" institutions of the Israeli state), became the ultimate symbol of Israeli patriotism, with its students serving at all levels of the IDF, and its annual Yom Jerushalayim (the day Jerusalem was liberated during the Six-Day War) celebrations attended by "Cabinet ministers, members of the Knesset, the President or Prime Minister ... invariably present at the yeshiva's celebration." The celebrations would end at midnight, when Rabbi Kook would lead a march of 10,000 or more to the Temple Mount.

As Samson noted, Kook personally spearheaded the West Bank settlement drive; without his personal leadership, there would have been no settlement movement:

"The settlement of Judea and Samaria followed the personal example which Rav Tzvi Yehuda had set during the first attempt to settle the Shomron. After repeated discussions with government leaders had failed to move matters forward, the 84-year-old Rosh Yeshiva left Jerusalem to lead a group of young Torah scholars to the desolate fields of Hawara, three kilometers south of Shechem. With crowds of students busily working around him, putting up tents, fences, and an Israeli flag, Rav Tzvi Yehuda took hold of a shovel and planted a young tree."

The Army came to carry off the young "Torah scholars," but Kook would not move. Finally, late at night, he allowed Ariel Sharon, who had joined the venture, to talk him into leaving. "The first attempt failed, but the determined stance of Rabbi Kook had a profound impact on the nation. After a few more attempts to settle the area, the government granted permission, and settlements were established all over Judea and Samaria." In 1978, Mercaz HaRav gave birth to Yeshiva Ateret Cohanim, whose purpose was to buy land in the Arab Quarter of Jerusalem and to train the priests for a rebuilt Temple. The initial leaders of Ateret were exemplary of the relations between Mercaz HaRav and Israel's intelligence services and Army. They were both Mossad or Shin Bet agents: Mattiyahu HaCohen Dan and Rabbi Shlomo Aviner. Curiously, Ateret maintained close ties to the Islamic fundamentalist movement Hamas, through the person of Rabbi Menachem Fruman, Ateret's second-in-command. Such ties are not really surprising, since, whatever Hamas might be today, it is well known that Israel's intelligence organizations originally built it up as a counter to Yasser Arafat's PLO. "Arab terrorism" has repeatedly exploded in the last two decades at precisely the points of forward motion of the peace process.

Backed by Sharon and his henchman, Rafi "Dirty Rafi" Eitan, money poured in to Ateret (and to Mercaz HaRav) from London and Wall Street, including from Cyril Stein, the chief of Ladbroke's, historically the betting house of the British oligarchy, with whom Sharon would stay on his visits to London; from Michael Millken, the junk bond king associated with the elite Drexel, Burnham Lambert firm; from Marc Feltzberg, the president of First City Financial Corporation of New York; from the multimillionaire "bingo king" of Florida and California, Irving Moscowitz, and many others.

## **The Land of Israel Movement**

---

But it was not only the cabalistic enthusiasm of Mercaz HaRav, aided by the money of London and Wall Street, which propelled Mercaz HaRav into such prominence in Israel that it could transform the country's "religious Zionist" movement, and reshape its politics. It had important patrons in Israel's political establishment as well, even from the Labor Party, particularly those associated with the tradition of "Labor expansionism" typified by the old kibbutznik Yitzhak Tabenkin, who never agreed that Palestine should be divided between Jew and Arab.

In September 1967, not long after the Six-Day War, 72 of the most famous individuals in Israel, including generals, poets, intellectuals, and others, signed a statement which initiated the Land of Israel Movement (LIM). It was, observed Sprinzak, "probably the most distinguished group of names ever to have joined a public cause in Israel." One of its leading figures, who became its first Member of the Knesset, was Israel's legendary spy chief, Isser Harel. Although Harel's role in founding the LIM is almost hysterically denied by many in Israel today, because of its implications, he was in fact the movement's first executive director, according to a history of the LIM, *Israel Divided*, by Rael Jean Isaac. Although most of the movement was secular, its two chief ideologists were both heavily influenced by Rabbi A.I. Kook: the British born, Oxford-educated rector of Bar-Ilan University (a religious institution), Prof. Harold Fisch, author of *Jerusalem and Albion*, and an old Labor Party member who had become a free-market fanatic, Eliezar Livneh, author of *Israel and the Crisis of Western Civilization*. The latter book called for a new, expansionist Zionism, based upon the "spiritual breakthrough" of the 1967 war, a book loaded with references to Kook. Professor Fisch (as Douglas Krieger confided to EIR investigators in 1983) was the American Jerusalem Temple Foundation's chief collaborator from academia, in the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple.

The LIM was unprecedented, in that the bitter enemies of the old Stern Gang and Irgun sat down with leaders of the Labor establishment for the first time since the 1940s, united in the common goal of a Greater Israel. As Sprinzak summarized the crucial help the LIM provided to the Mercaz-originated settlement movement:

"Although the unorganized new settlers proved themselves skilled politicians, their lack of political organization led them to depend on the elderly activists of the Land of Israel Movement. The settlers were the darlings of the LIM journalists, writers, and politicians. The notables visited the small settlements, wrote about them, spread their message, and legitimized their actions in private and public.... Long before the formal establishment of Gush Emunim [in 1974], its future activists were already entrenched in Israel's public life."

## A Second Phase Change: 1977

---

Even with the backing of the Land of Israel Movement, the settlement movement launched by Mercaz HaRav was to be an annoyance, but not a determining factor in the national life of Israel, until after the election of a Likud government in 1977. That election was a political earthquake, in which the Labor establishment which had ruled Israel from decades before its founding, was suddenly cast from power, and the heirs of the Irgun and Stern Gang occupied the highest posts in the land. Until even a few weeks before the election, such a result seemed unthinkable. It happened because a new political force, which took 12% of the vote, almost entirely to Labor's detriment, was founded, The Movement for Change. This movement was the fruit of one man: archaeologist Yigal Yadin, a second-generation British asset.

The influence of Mercaz HaRav by this time, was captured in a story told by a former student at the yeshiva, about an incident involving the new, "secular" Prime Minister, the former head of the Jabotinskyite Irgun, Menachem Begin:

"When Begin was chosen as Prime Minister he came to visit Tzvi Yehuda. He came as if to Canossa, as if this man, Tzvi Yehuda, was God's representative. Suddenly the Prime Minister kneels and bows before Tzvi Yehuda. Imagine for yourself what all the students standing there and watching this surrealistic scene were thinking. I'll never forget it. I felt that my heart was bursting within me. What greater empirical proof could there be that his [Kook's] fantasies and imaginings were indeed reality?"

In Begin's government, Ariel Sharon took over the post of Minister of Agriculture, and, in September 1977, announced a plan to settle over 1 million Jews in the Occupied Territories in the next two decades. By the end of Likud's second term, in August 1984, over 113 settlements had been set up in the West Bank, with over 46,000 settlers, with money and logistical support provided by Sharon, and with the involvement of an estimated



Yigal Yadin, archaeologist-cum-intelligence operative, is on the left.

10-20,000 activists of Gush Emunim.

After Begin signed the Camp David accords in 1978, which included the Israeli withdrawal from the Sinai Peninsula, Mercaz HaRav went into high gear against this threat to "Israel's redemption." On the political level, it gave birth to an even more radical party than the Likud, the Tehiya Party led by Yuval Neeman, which was founded in the house of Tzvi Yehuda Kook! The Tehiya party was the third largest after Labor and the Likud, and thus a major force in Israeli politics. The "father of Israel's nuclear bomb", and a member of the Masada freemasonic lodge, Neeman had received his training in nuclear physics under British auspices. As a leading figure in Israeli military intelligence, he had coordinated British, French, and Israeli operations during the 1956 Suez crisis, when those countries attempted to invade Egypt, but were stopped by the United States.

American fundamentalist Lambert Dolphin reported in 1983 of Neeman's role in the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple: "Yuval Neeman is tied in close with Stanley [Goldfoot]. Quietly, not openly. In fact, you could consider him one of the real insiders."

Mercaz also acted on other fronts. In 1978, Sharon and Rafi Eitan sponsored the founding of Ateret Cohanim, a yeshiva entirely dedicated to training priests for a rebuilt temple. The same year, two cabalists, Yehuda Etzion and Yeshua Ben-Shoshan, attempted to blow up the Dome of the Rock to "atone for the sin" which Begin had committed by signing the Camp David accords. By 1980, the Gush Emunim were carrying out terror attacks on West Bank mayors, and in 1984, some 20 Gush members were arrested for placing explosives on five Arab buses, which they planned to detonate when the buses were full of people.

Throughout the early 1980s, the influence of Gush Emunim soared. The movement set up an organization in the Knesset which met every Monday, called The Lobby. The Lobby's membership peaked in 1987 at nearly 50 Knesset members, out of 120 total. After the 1982 Sharon-led invasion of Lebanon, Temple Mount fanatic Yuval Neeman, the new Minister of Science and Energy, was made the head of settlement plans for the government, and the Gush's influence continued to soar. As Sprinzak recorded, "Gush people were everywhere and knew everything. Some of the most confidential state secrets were discussed and debated in Yesha's [the settlement council of Gush] internal councils...."

## **The Brainwashing In Mercaz HaRav**

---

While the elder Kook's philosophy gave rise to some nasty projects, such as the Irgun and Stern Gang, the messianic potentials inherent in it only became fully "activated" after the Six-Day War in 1967, through the teachings of his son, Tzvi Yehuda Kook.

The teachings of Tzvi Yehuda, as tape-recorded and transcribed in a 1991 volume (all emphasis in the original), are a classic study in brainwashing, in which one can see precisely how messianic terrorists are created. Kook taught that:

- 1) Jews have only a collective soul ("Clal Yisrael"), not individual ones.
- 2) Settlement of the land is overwhelmingly the most important command of the Torah, without which the Messiah will not come.
- 3) Wars must be fought to conquer the land, thus wars are good. In fact, redemption comes only through wars.
- 4) One should die, rather than retreat one inch from reconquered land.
- 5) Man, through his actions, must hasten the coming of the Messiah.
- 6) Evil is good, and a gift of God.

Regarding point number one, Zvi Yehuda's student, Rabbi David Samson, notes that Kook always used to give an introductory lecture to new students, in order to explain "the very special differences in the Mercaz HaRav approach to learning Torah." Samson continued, regarding those "special differences":

"The concepts of Israeli nationhood, and of Clal Yisrael [the Community of Israel], were among the most basic teachings we learned at the Yeshiva. *The Torah of Eretz Yisrael is distinguished by this emphasis on the Clal, and on the understanding that the greatest sanctification of Hashem (God)*



*in the world comes through Clal Yisrael and not through the individual Jew in his private worship of Hashem* This recognition leads to an entirely different orientation to Judaism and Torah. It leads to a perspective which shifts the focus of Torah from the individual, to an identification with the whole nation, and to all of the mitzvot incumbent on it including living in Israel, and helping to restore our nation in our Land."

This gnostic collectivism is identical with that "secular" freemasonic form of "collective soul" which Giuseppe Mazzini (and then Mazzini's follower, Jabotinsky) preached.

Samson described the impact of this teaching upon the students of the yeshiva: "At times like this, when Rav Tzvi Yehuda was leading us toward a new understanding, the room became very still. We were being guided toward a new self-image. The Rosh Yeshiva wanted us to understand that *Israel is truly unique, a special Divine creation, independent of the natural evolution of mankind, in effect a different species of man—individuals, and yet a Divine collective.*

"This idea was so original, so unlike traditional teaching, it encountered fierce opposition from normative streams of Jewish thought, which had been shaped by the trauma of exile."

Regarding point number two, reclaiming the land, " 'To understand this [redemptive] process, we have to understand the essence of this Land,' Rav Tzvi Yehuda said." Samson continued:

"The Rosh Yeshiva would return to this theme again and again. Even to his regular students, the majority of whom had grown up in Israel, he would explain with endless patience, until he was sure we understood, that Eretz Yisrael is not like every other land; just another geographic area with mountains and rivers, valleys, and lakes. Eretz Yisrael is something else entirely. Yes, it has mountains and rivers, but these mountains and rivers are a part of us, inseparable from our being and from our national task of uplifting mankind to a knowledge of Hashem. Eretz Yisrael is Kadosh (holy). It is the Land chose by Hashem for his nation, and created with unique holy properties. *Our connection to Eretz Yisrael is not based solely on the fact that it is our homeland. There is a reason it is our homeland. The Almighty created it especially suited to us.*"

This teaching was crucial in creating the "whole new Jews" about whom American Jerusalem Temple Foundation official Douglas Krieger exulted.

"This concept was so new, and abstract, it was difficult to comprehend. Two thousand years of exile, without our land, without a Sovereign Jewish nation, had dimmed our perceptions of Am Yisrael. Entire sections of the Torah dealing with the nation's living in the Land were not studied, including the agricultural laws unique to the Land of Israel, the laws of the Temple, Sacrifices, and Ritual Purity, which comprise literally half of the Mishna. The wide body of laws applying to Monarchy, the Sanhedrin, and War, also weren't learned. These foundations of Israeli nationhood were not relevant to our life in foreign countries. *In the exile, our identity shifted away from our national character, forming a Judaism which focused on the individual, and not on the Clal. ... A thinking evolved that we could be G-d-fearing Jews just as well in Berlin, a tragedy whose outcome is familiar to us all.*

"Rav Tzvi Yehuda taught us to see with different eyes. Eretz Yisrael is not something external to us. It is spiritually and physically a part of us, as integral to us as our souls. An individual can wander about from place to place without a permanent home, but a nation, to be a nation, requires land.

"To the students from the Galut, these terms and concepts were new. Even in Israel, before Rav Avraham Yitzhak HaCohen Kook began his Central Universal Yeshiva, few people had delved into these deep ideas. The great Tzaddikim (holy men) understood these matters, but the teaching of this deep aspect of Torah was only passed on to a selected few.... Tous, it was a revolutionary understanding of Judaism, passed down from Rav Avraham Yitzhak HaCohen Kook to his son, and transmitted to us, who were chosen to be not the guardians of the secret, but its purveyors, and the generation destined to bring the Torah, in all of its fulness, to life."

As for point number three, that wars are holy and must be fought to conquer the land, Kook stressed: "We are enjoined with two tasks: first, to possess the Land through conquest; and, secondly, to dwell in the Land.... *The establishment of Jewish sovereignty over the Land of Israel is a fundamental precept of the Torah.*"

Samson elaborated on the notion of holy war: "Though wars are only waged out of necessity, if the occasion demands, the Torah commands us to war. Tzahal, the Israel Defense Forces, is a precept of Torah! Rav Tzvi Yehuda taught us to see this relationship between Torah and war in its true light. It was Hashem, he said, in His aspect of the Master of the Wars, who brings the Geula, as the Gemara states: *War is also the beginning of redemption.*" In fact, said Kook, "Every war is a stage in the redemption of Israel.... The Geula appears in stage of war after war."

"'Come and possess.' How is this precept performed?" Rav Tzvi Yehuda asked. "If need be, through the waging of war to conquer the land, whether this be enjoyable to us, or whether it goes against our nature and spirit.... Entering the land is no simple matter. Other people and nations live here, and there is a likelihood of conflict with them.... We are to prepare for military conflict. There are levels of this conflict, and the severest is a Milchemet mitzvah, a situation where the Torah commands us to wage war. What is the criterion of a compulsory war? Its principle meaning is liberating the land."

Kook taught that "Torah, war, and settlement are three sides of a triangle. And how incredibly privileged we are to be assertive in all."

Mercaz HaRav, unlike virtually all other yeshivas (at least until after the 1967 war), was tightly tied to Israel's Defense Forces. As Kook described the relationship: "First one has to learn several years in yeshiva, to deepen one's Torah knowledge and fear of Hashem, and afterward, one can go into the army.... Everyone in our Yeshiva participates in the Army. They are either after their army service, before the army, or serving in the army now.... Thanks G-d, there are pleasant and positive relations between the Yeshiva and the Army."

As for point number four, the commandment to die, rather than retreat from conquered land, Samson elaborated: "Rav Tzvi Yehuda explained that in our time, another factor is involved in our settlement of Eretz Yisrael: other nations are trying to prevent us from observing this commandment of our Torah. In cases of decrees attacking our observance of Torah, we are commanded to sacrifice our lives, if need be, in the performance of the commandment." Kook said:

"'That a man shouldn't think at the time of war, of his wife, nor of his children, nor of his possessions, but must free his heart of everything and set himself to the battle. And more: He should think that the entire existence of Israel depends on him. And if he is afraid and turns back, it is as if he spilled the blood of all his comrades. For everyone who fights with all of his heart and with the intention to sanctify the Name of Hashem, is promised that he won't be harmed ... and he will merit the life of the World to Come. When there is a Miserut Nefesh, and a willingness to sacrifice one's life, miracles occur.'"

As for point number five, hastening the coming of the Messiah, Samson recounted: "Rav Tzvi Yehuda took the time to clarify this complex matter, and to explain that Mashiach [Messiah] is not only the ideal Jewish King, but a developmental process which evolves over time.... During the generations of Galut, Mashiach became a misunderstood concept. Partly due to the infiltration of Christian doctrines into our collective subconscious, Mashiach was envisioned by many people as a religious superhero, who would arrive on the scene and whisk all of the Jews off to Israel. When centuries passed in waiting and disappointment, a philosophy of passivity arose. We were to pray and wait, and the Mashiach would do all of the work when he came. The redemption was viewed as something that would occur all at once, and be complete from the start, and not as an unfolding process that grew to completion with time."

Crucial in this process were those Tzaddikim, the cabalistic holy men, who possessed a "spark of Mashiach."

Samson: "Rav Tzvi Yehuda explained that Bar Kochba's valor against the Romans was a revelation of messianic sparks.... *Souls which embodied the largeness of Clal Yisrael, like the Arizal [Isaac Luria], the Baal Shem Tav, and the Gaon of Vilna, were all recognized to possess a Messianic spark.*"

Regarding point number six, that evil is good—a characteristic tenet of

gnosticism, whose "secret knowledge" teaches that "this world," which has fallen from God, is a false world of evil, and that it is the individual's duty to violate all its false laws—the elder Kook wrote:

"The foundation of the righteousness of the just in every generation is supported by the wickedness of the wicked, who in truth are not wicked at all, as long as they cling with their heart's desire to the collectivity of the Nation." Indeed, Kook devoted one whole chapter of his work *Orot* to the subject: "Thanks-Offering for the Evil. The Light of Messiah will reveal that it is proper to thank the Lord for evil as well as good."

The election of Yitzhak Rabin and the signing of the Oslo Peace Accords in 1993 threatened to bring all of this apocalyptic messianism, which Rabin had denounced as an "errant seed" with no place in Judaism, to a screeching halt. Thus, for the cabalistic dreams of the "redemption of Israel" (and of the universe), Yitzhak Rabin had to die. And now, under the *vox populi* defined by Mercaz HaRav, with political leadership provided by Ariel "Bar Kochba" Sharon, Israel hurtles toward a new Masada, just as Yossi Beilin warned.

# The War Against Moses, Christ, and Mohammad: The British Crown and Freemasonry

by Salvatore Montagna

---

In 1982, EIR investigators uncovered a plot involving Ariel Sharon and the Gush Emunim/Ateret Cohanim networks of Rabbi Kook, to drive Arabs out of the Occupied Territories and Jerusalem, in order to sell their land—at a huge markup—to Jewish settlers. An included purpose of the meetings was to destroy the Middle East peace program then being put forward by President Ronald Reagan. Two meetings were held, EIR determined, the first in the spring of 1982 at Sharon's farm in the Negev desert, to plan Sharon's upcoming June 1982 invasion of Lebanon, and the second on Oct. 15, 1982 in Lebanon. In addition to Sharon, others present at these meetings were Henry Kissinger; Bronfman family representative Major Louis Mortimer Bloomfield; Terror Against Terror head "Dirty Rafi" Eitan; General Rehavam Ze'evi, a leading member of the Israeli mafia; Sharon spokesman and Meyer Lansky biographer Uri Dan; Rupert Murdoch, the pro-Sharon owner of the *New York Post*; and Charles Douglas-Home, editor of the *Times* of London.

A third meeting, scheduled for Nov. 15, 1982, never took place. The list of prospective attendees of that meeting hints at the oligarchical forces involved in the plans to "cleanse" the West Bank. In addition to Sharon and Kissinger, these included: former Secretary of State Alexander Haig; Lord Harlech (David Ormsby-Gore), a top British diplomat; Lord Peter Carrington, one of the most powerful figures in the UK; British MP and freemasonic leader Julian Amery; British Intelligence's MI6 Mideast station chief, Nicholas Elliott, who was later implicated in the assassination of Indian Prime Minister Indira Gandhi; Robert Moss of the Rothschild family's magazine, the London *Economist*; and Prince Johannes von Thurn und Taxis, one of the world's richest men, a member of an old, originally Venetian family (Torre e Tasso) which later moved to Germany and ran the intelligence service for the Hapsburgs for centuries.

The Christian fundamentalists were also deeply involved in the plot, as American Jerusalem Temple Foundation leader Douglas Krieger confided to EIR, speaking of his relations with the Gush Emunim settlement movement created out of Rabbi Kook's Mercaz HaRav yeshiva. "Behind the scenes," he said, "we are very much in touch with the Gush Emunim. We are working together on a very vast scale with regard to real estate. That's all I can say at this point."

However, it soon emerged that the land sales were merely the tip of the iceberg of a much larger plot, which pivoted on a plan to blow up the Dome of the Rock, and to rebuild Solomon's Temple. The implications of such an action were clear. As Right Worthy Brother Batham of the Quatuor Coronati (Four Crowned Ones) lodge told an investigator in 1983, "The Middle East could well be hit by a new wave of fundamentalism.... The scene certainly seems to be set for a Northern Ireland situation.... The one thing that would unite the whole Arab world would be to attempt to rebuild Solomon's Temple. This would lead to no end of trouble.... It would be very nice to see the Temple of Solomon there, but you would have to do something with the mosque first, like blow it up." Such an action, a horrified senior Church of England clergyman told EIR shortly after, would usher in "100 years of religious warfare in the Middle East."

The investigations were perilous. For behind the Jewish Defense League thugs and assassins of Rabbi Meir Kahane, the Kooky yeshivas, the Israeli mafia landscammers, and the Christian fundies, everywhere that EIR investigators turned, then and in subsequent investigations throughout the 1980s, and

again following the assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin in November 1995, they came face to face with one or another arm of the United Grand Lodge of England (UGLE), the "mother lodge of world freemasonry." And, behind that UGLE mask, lurks the most powerful financial and political force on the surface of the Earth—that centered on the British Crown, and known to insiders since the late 19th century as the Club of the Isles. The Queen's own fortune is estimated at \$25-50 billion, while the Club of the Isles is worth an estimated \$1 trillion, and it controls holdings of some \$9 trillion. For the last three centuries, particularly as of when the Prince of Wales (the future King Edward VII), the "Lord of the Isles" (around whom the Club of the Isles was established), became the Grand Master of British masonry, some of the most critical strategic projects of that oligarchy have been run through British and British-sponsored freemasonry.

And so it is, with the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple.

## A Tool of the Crown

---

Venetian nobleman Francesco Zorzi, a master of gnosticism and religious warfare for the Venetian Signoria, first established the basic belief structure of freemasonry, as part of Venice's war against the Renaissance. As reworked by the Englishmen John Dee, Robert Fludd, Elias Ashmole and others, freemasonry in its modern form was established in 1717, following the establishment on the throne of England in 1714 of the Hanover/Windsor dynasty. Since then, masonry has been co-extensive with the Royal Family and the financial/aristocratic oligarchy grouped around it. As one recent history, Martin Short's *Inside the Brotherhood*, put it regarding the overwhelmingly royal, aristocratic control of this putatively "democratic" cult:

"Five kings (George IV, William IV, Edward VII, Edward VIII and George VI) and over 300 aristocrats—princes and royal dukes, dukes and marquesses, earls, viscounts and barons—have headed various masonic orders in Britain over the past 250 years.... [T]he entire Masonic hierarchy is built on rank and fortune. Its highest offices are always held by royal dukes or by earls, while a peerage or knighthood is almost de rigueur even for the rank of Junior Grand Warden.... [T]he highest masonic rank to which any 'commoner' can hope to aspire to is Senior Grand Deacon. Even this is easier achieved by someone with wealth and worldly status than by someone who has neither."

Since at least the time of the Crusades, Europe's oligarchy has often organized itself into secret, gnostic orders based on myths associated with Jerusalem and Solomon's Temple, such as the Knights Templar (who took their name from their headquarters in Solomon's Stables beneath Temple Mount), or the Sovereign Hospitaller Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, whose sovereign is Queen Elizabeth II. The British monarchy itself claims to trace its own lineage from the Holy Land, a belief reflected in its coronation ceremony: The new monarch is sprinkled with water brought from the Jordan River, and sits on an old wooden throne which contains a stone on which Jacob reputedly rested his head, a stone which others believe to have come from Solomon's Temple. The freemasons themselves believe that they are descended from the original Phoenician stonemasons who built Solomon's Temple in the 8th century B.C. Although they frequently cloak themselves in Christianity, their belief that they possess a "secret knowledge" (gnosis, for which the great "G" in the front of masonic temples stands) is a form of precisely the gnostic heresy which was bitterly opposed by the early Christians, and beyond.

In 1813, in preparation for deployments following the Congress of Vienna, which reshaped the political map of Europe, the Duke of Sussex, the sixth son of George III, sponsored the merger of what were then the two existing major branches of freemasonry, the "Antients" and the "Moderns," one headed by the Duke of Kent, the other by Sussex himself. After the merger, Sussex became the First Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England. The 1815 Congress of Vienna itself was run through a Templar order associated with the chief organizer of that Congress, the Venetian nobleman Giovanni Capodistria, then serving as the Foreign Minister of Russia. The Russian Tsar, Louis Philippe of

## The Nineteenth Century: The 'Eastern Question'

---

France, and the Dukes of Sussex and Kent were all members of that Templar organization, which established the anti-American, anti-republican "Holy Alliance" of feudal nobility, upon a broken France. According to Templar ideology, France was ostensibly targeted by the Holy Alliance for revenge, because King of France Philip IV had disbanded the Templar order in the early 14th century and burned its chief, Jacques de Molay, at the stake. That was the mythical motivation; in reality, the Venetian and associated oligarchy had promoted the destruction of France, first through the Jacobin Revolution of Robespierre et al., and then through the rampages of Napoleon Bonaparte, precisely because France had been Europe's first nation-state and a key ally of the American republicans.

In addition to crushing France, the aims of Capodistria's new Templar order included the "recovery of the Holy Land from the infidel," and the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple.

Freemasonry is periodically reshaped according to the strategic aims of the British Crown, as it was around the Congress of Vienna. A second such reshaping took place in the 1830s, in the context of what British policymakers called "the Eastern Question," the issue of who would take over the tottering Ottoman Empire, and thus control the pathway to India, the "jewel of the British Empire."

In 1798, Napoleon Bonaparte took the army and fleet which he had assembled for an invasion of England, and pursued a different path to cut Britain's throat: he sailed to Egypt, to sever Britain's lifeline to India. As part of his strategy to dominate the Middle East, Napoleon intended to establish a Jewish state in Palestine. He drafted a proclamation which began, "Israelites, arise! Ye exiled, arise! Hasten! Now is the moment to claim the restoration of civic rights among the population of the universe which have shamefully been withheld from you for thousands of years, to claim your political existence as a nation among nations...." Napoleon guaranteed French assistance to the Jews to take Palestine, and to "remain master of it and maintain it against all comers."

The British finally drove Napoleon from Egypt, but, from 1830-40, under the French statesman Thiers, the French once again attempted to cut Britain's road to India. Mehmet Ali Pasha, the ruler of Egypt, took his French-trained army, conquered Acre in 1831, and by 1833 proclaimed himself ruler of Palestine, Syria, and the Arabian peninsula—in short, of most of the Ottoman Empire.

Britain's Prime Minister, Lord Palmerston, was horrified at the prospect of an "active Arabian sovereign," as he put it, who would be, under French tutelage, the "occupier of the road to India." Palmerston organized the "Four Powers" of Britain, Australia, Prussia, and Russia to preserve the "sick man of Europe," the Ottoman Empire, and the French backed down. The British then set out to replace the French as the "protector of the Jews." One of the first acts of Queen Victoria, who took the throne in 1837, was to dispatch London Jewish magnate Moses Montefiore to "secure the freedom" of the Jews of the Ottoman Empire, i.e., to place them under British patronage.

As part of this deployment, the Royal Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex, in the 1830s created a committee to rewrite masonry's most important ritual, that of the Royal Arch. Such an innovation is highly unusual, given masonry's great emphasis on "tradition" and antiquity. The content of the new, revised ritual, was a playlet which re-enacts the return of the Jews from Babylon in the 6th century B.C. to rebuild Solomon's Temple! Under this ritual, the initiates are given a shovel to dig the foundations for the new Temple. As the excavations proceed, a secret vault of the original Temple is uncovered, which contains a gold plate. Two words are inscribed on the plate: "JEHOVAH," described as the "Sacred and Mysterious name of the True and Living God Most High" (a mis-transliteration of the Hebrew name of God, Yahweh), and a second, "JAHBULON." These names, the candidate is informed, are the "long-lost secrets" of masonry, for which Temple architect Hiram Abiff died,

rather than reveal them. By 1840, the path had been cleared to allow Lord Palmerston to write, on Aug. 11, to his ambassador at Constantinople:

"There exists at the present time among the Jews dispersed over Europe, a strong notion that the time is approaching when their nation is to return to Palestine.... It would be of manifest importance to the Sultan to encourage the Jews to return and to settle in Palestine.... [It] would be a check upon any future evil designs of Mehmet Ali or his successor. I have to instruct Your Excellency to recommend (to the Turkish government) to hold out every just encouragement to the Jews of Europe to return to Palestine."

## Back to Palestine

---

Having defeated the French designs on the area by the 1840s, Britain faced a new challenge in the Near East from the rising power of Russia at the Sublime Porte, given Russia's historic aspirations for a "warm water port" and control of the Bosphorus. A most convenient struggle erupted in Jerusalem over certain holy places, which led directly to the outbreak of the Crimean War in 1854, in which a British-led coalition crushed the Russian forces.

With both the French and the Russians defeated, the British moved to seize control of Palestine for themselves, under "Jewish cover." In 1862, with Russia defeated, and the United States on the verge of being splintered by the British-created Confederacy, the Prince of Wales, the future King Edward VII, led a large British delegation to the Holy Land, the first time a British (or English) monarch had set foot in Palestine since Richard the Lion-Hearted in the Third Crusade in 1270. In 1865, the cream of Britain's oligarchy gathered in London, overseen by Queen Victoria personally, to found the Palestine Exploration Fund (PEF), with funding provided by the Crown, by the United Grand Lodge of freemasonry, by the Rothschilds and by the Church of England. The event was chaired by the Archbishop of York, who proclaimed that the Holy Land, was, by all rights, English property.

The President and Treasurer of the PEF were, respectively, Sir Charles Warren, one of the leading freemasons in Britain (he had "passed through the Royal Arch" at the age of 21, one of the youngest masons in Britain ever to do so), and Sir Walter Besant ( the brother-in-law of Annie Besant, controller of Britain's Theosophy cult-one of extraordinary importance in British imperial designs, particularly in India, where it was deployed against the Indian nationalism which evolved into the Congress Party of India). British freemasonry at this time was undergoing explosive growth, one directed by the Prince of Wales personally as Grand Master of UGLE from 1875 until he ascended the throne in 1901. As *Ars Quatuor Coronatorum*, the journal of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, noted in 1910, upon the death of Edward:

"The prosperity of the G.L. [Grand Lodge] of England since the initiation of King Edward VII has been unparalleled, the number of active Lodges having increased from fully 1,200 to nearly 3,000, and similar additions have been experienced in the other Grand Lodges of Ireland, Scotland, and in the Dominions Beyond the Seas."

In 1886, the Prince of Wales chartered the elite Quatuor Coronati lodge, described within freemasonry at the time as a "revolution in world masonry." The lodge was unique, not only for ushering in a revival of the cabala, but insofar as it was founded specifically as an "archaeological lodge." Its two founding officers were none other than the chairman and treasurer, respectively, of the PEF, Sir Charles Warren and Sir Walter Besant. In fact, the founding of the QC lodge was held up for two years, until Warren could return from a posting to South Africa, so crucial was his presence. From 1867-70, Warren had overseen an extensive archaeological dig under and around the Temple Mount, and had held freemasonic lodge meetings under the Mount. To this day, his surveys are the authoritative source for any studies of the Temple Mount, and have just been published by the still-active PEF.



General Sir Charles Warren

In 1967, following the Six-Day War, which secured control of the Temple Mount for the Israelis, the greatest freemasonic meeting in history took place in London, at which the Duke of Kent was installed as the new head of the UGLE. As the Rt. Hon. The Earl of Scarborough, the existing Grand Master, prepared to pass the leadership of UGLE over to the Duke of Kent, a prince of the royal blood, he explained the extraordinary significance of the event:

"It is almost 25 years since a Royal Prince was last our Grand Master—in fact since the day in August 1942, when the late Duke of Kent, who was then Grand Master, was killed whilst flying on active service. No one is happier than I am that after that considerable interval we can now look forward to an early renewal of that greatly prized Royal leadership which we have enjoyed for nearly 100 years out of the 154 that we have been the United Grand Lodge of England."

Shortly thereafter, the Quatuor Coronati lodge dispatched its corresponding member, Jewish physicist Asher Kaufman, to Jerusalem, to begin studies on "where the Temple really stood," preparatory to its rebuilding.

The plot to rebuild the Temple—and to spark "100 years of religious warfare in the Middle East"—was under way.



# The Legacy of Britain's John Nelson Darby: The 'Fighting Fundies' and the Temple Mount

by Salvatore Montagna

---

One of the most crucial figures in the plot to blow up the Dome of the Rock and rebuild Solomon's Temple is Pastor Chuck Missler, the head of the Koinonia House "ministry" based in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, and one of the most important Christian fundamentalists in the United States. Already in 1983, Missler, the former head of Guided Missile Research in the Pentagon (according to his friend Lambert Dolphin), had provided tens of thousands of dollars in seed money to Dolphin and a crew from the Stanford Research Institute (SRI) to use their ground-penetrating radar in and around al-Haram ash-Sharif (Temple Mount), preparatory to rebuilding the Temple; Missler has conducted regular "Temple Tours" in Jerusalem since then, to propagandize for its rebuilding.

Insane as his "religious" beliefs are, Missler by no means confines himself to religion. On the front page of his November 1997 newsletter, *Personal Update*, Missler wrote the following, one full year before the impeachment of President Clinton in October 1998:

"Dear Friend in Christ,

"Here we stand in a clearing of the most difficult century of human history, wanting our deserved rest, and standing with us may be the most corrupt, fraudulent and dishonest President we ever have known...."

"So begins the shocking editorial of Mark Helprin in the October 10, 1997 *Wall Street Journal*. So now even the mainline media is finally beginning to point to the possibility of impeachment. While in Charleston, S.C., I was invited to some significant private meetings and was very encouraged. A Constitutional Republic is one of the greatest legacies we can retrain for our children and grandchildren. However we need, as never before, to hold up our more courageous Congressmen and Senators in prayer."

The alliance between Wall Street, which was then terrified that President Clinton might break with the speculation-riddled world of finance and move towards establishment of a New Bretton Woods monetary system, and the hordes of U.S. fundamentalists, could not have been clearer: Missler was mobilizing the "faithful," on ostensible grounds of "personal morality," to demand the impeachment of the President, and, on behalf of Wall Street, to destroy precisely the "Constitutional Republic" he claimed to be upholding. Indeed, in a Sept. 14, 1998 address to the New York Council on Foreign Relations, President Clinton did call for a "new financial architecture"; on Oct. 8, he was impeached by such frontmen for the fundamentalists as House Majority Whip Tom Delay of Texas.

## British Kooks

---

Missler was also mobilizing on behalf of someone else, still higher than Wall Street. On p. 2 of the same issue of his *Personal Update*, under the title, "Magog Alert," Missler reported the source of his strategic intelligence:

"Among our numerous sources, none are more respected, or as reliable, as the *Intelligence Digest*.... Joe de Courcy, the publisher, has indicated that his most recent issue may prove to be one of the most important of their 60-year history and has given us permission to summarize and excerpt from it." Missler then launched a vitriolic attack on efforts to secure a peace between Israel and the Palestinians, and joyfully prophesied the likelihood of war, most likely a nuclear war, in the Middle East.

That same month, EIR spoke to Kenneth Hugh de Courcy, father of Missler's friend Joe de Courcy, and an intimate of the British Crown since the 1930s. De Courcy said that a near-term war in the Middle East was inevitable, that it would "escalate into World War III," and that the USA must take the side of Israel against an alliance of Muslim states, including Iran. Should President Clinton balk at the necessary U.S. support for Israel in this "countdown" to World War III, de Courcy snarled, "He will be destroyed by 60 million devout Christians in the United States."

De Courcy's was no idle threat: Already in 1980, fundamentalists prophesying a nuclear war in the Middle East presaging Armageddon, the "End Times" and "the Second Coming of Jesus Christ," controlled 1,400 radio stations, 3,500 local and cable TV systems, and four satellite networks, with a combined audience of 115 million people. Today, there are at least 100,000 students in Bible colleges and institutes, which send out 20,000-30,000 fundamentalist organizers each year. Such well-known preachers as Billy Graham, Jerry Falwell, Pat Robertson, Bill Bright and his Campus Crusade for Christ, and a horde of other televangelists, have all been joyfully proclaiming the "End Times" for decades. In polls taken in the 1980s, some 70 million Americans professed their belief that "Jesus Christ would return in their lifetimes."

Immediately after the 1967 Arab-Israeli War, which was touted, in both the Jewish messianic circles led by Rabbi Kook and among the U.S. fundamentalists, as a sign that the "End Times" were approaching, the American Christian fundamentalists struck up a deep relationship with the Sharon/Kook circles in Israel. The Israeli Department of Religious Affairs sent a delegation to a leading Bible Institute in Los Angeles, to link up the Christian fundies with their Jewish brethren. Likud leader Menachem Begin, Sharon, and other rightwing Israelis began regular speaking tours of U.S. fundamentalist churches, often appearing on their TV stations, as the leader of the Temple Mount Faithful, Gershon Solomon, did on Pat Robertson's 700 Club. By 1985, when the Rev. Jerry Falwell flew to Israel to attend a huge dinner honoring Ariel Sharon, the government of Israel was giving Falwell his own personal jet, for services rendered.

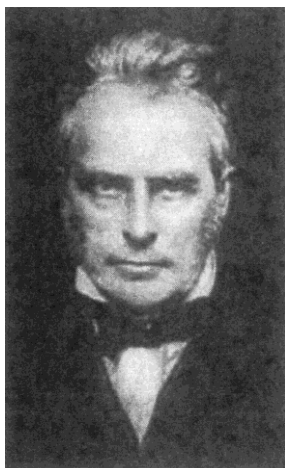
## The Darbyites

---

EIR investigations in 1982-83 determined that Christian fundies were pouring money like water into the Temple Mount plot, and identified a number of key U.S. fundamentalist pastors, including Missler, as the core of the plot. One of these, the lay preacher Douglas Krieger of Tav Evangelical Ministries of Portland, Oregon, was—like his sidekick, the multimillionaire oilman and AJTF financier Terry Risenhoover—an official of the American Jerusalem Temple Foundation (AJTF), the U.S. side of the Gush Emunim/Rabbi Kook/Ateret Cohanim circles in Israel. As Krieger told EIR then, he and all his associates were following the "prophecies of the 19th-century Anglican clergyman, John Nelson Darby."

It is therefore lawful that the "godfather" of virtually all of those in the U.S. plotting to rebuild Solomon's Temple is the Rev. John Walvoord, for decades the head of Dallas Theological Seminary, who, as his authorized biography emphasized, "is carrying the mantle of John Nelson Darby for all literalist Christians in the late 20th century." Dallas Theological is the main breeding ground for Darbyism in the U.S., and for such Temple fanatics as Randall Price, a star pupil of Walvoord.

In September 1833, a group of young men from upper-middle-class and aristocratic oligarchical families assembled at Powerscourt House in Ireland, the estate of Theodosia, Lady Powerscourt, to discuss "Biblical prophecy." Because of ties to the English city of Plymouth, they soon became known as the Plymouth Brethren. Chief among them was John Nelson Darby (1800-1882), who was born of a wealthy merchant family, and whose brother-in-law was the Lord Chief Justice of Ireland. More importantly, Darby was the nephew of Sir Henry Darby, an intimate of Admiral Lord Horatio Nelson, the "hero of Trafalgar," who was Darby's godfather, and from whom derived his middle name. Darby was the first to construct the system of "dispensational premillennarianism," the notion that the Bible had prophesied different periods of history, under which God dealt with mankind in different ways ("dispensations") at different times, and that the world is now approaching the last of these, the "End Times." The central feature of the End Times is the return of the Jews to Zion, and the rebuilding of the Temple, as outlined in Darby's "The Hopes of the Church of God in Connexion with the Destiny of the Jews and the Nations as Revealed in Prophecy."



John Nelson Darby

In these "End Times," Darby taught, the apocalyptic battle will be fought near Megiddo (Armageddon means "on the plains of Megiddo) in Israel/ Palestine. Christ will come with His army to end this battle, and the "Tribulation" will begin, characterized by mass destruction of mankind, as described in the biblical Book of Revelation. However, just before this, the true Christians—those following Darby's dogma—will be "raptured," physically carried off to Heaven by Christ, thus missing the Tribulation. Fundamentalist Christians therefore joyfully welcome the prospect of a nuclear Armageddon originating in the Middle East.

Because of its enormous usefulness to British imperial schemes, which then called for resettling the Jews in Zion, and because of its "prophecy" of war against the "northern power" of "Gog" ( taken to mean Russia, which Britain was then targetting), Darby's message was propagated far and wide by the British establishment, many of whom, like Kenneth de Courcy, themselves came to believe it. Perhaps nowhere was the message spread more widely than in the United States, where Darby conducted six tours between 1859 and 1877. His work was adopted by Dwight L. Moody, who founded the modern "Bible Institute" movement on that basis. All of the "Interpretations" of the famous Scofield Bible, which sold 2 million copies in its first, 1909, printing, and which has been called "perhaps the most important single document in all of fundamentalist literature," are drawn from Darby. Darbyism was the chief intellectual input to the series of 12 paperback books published between 1910 and 1915, called "The Fundamentals," from which "Christian fundamentalism" took its name.

Darby took most of his teaching from the "prophecies" concocted by the gnostic Sir Francis Bacon (1587-1657), a fact which sheds light on the continuity of British oligarchical families and plots over centuries. Bacon is credited with founding "British empiricism" in opposition to the Platonic scientific method which gave birth to the Renaissance. He wrote his *New Atlantis* as an anti-Thomas More utopian vision, and that work became the model upon which the British Royal Society was founded. Bacon authored the work in a London mansion known as Canonbury, which was owned by the Northampton family, leading retainers of the Crown. Today, Lord Northampton, who is directing the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple through his role as Assistant Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England, has established the mystical "Canonbury Academy" in the same house which his ancestors had rented to Bacon (see interview with Lord Northampton).

# The Freemasons and the Fundies: Cabalists at the Top, Cabalists at the Bottom

by Salvatore Montagna

Just as one may trace the puppet strings controlling the Jewish assassins and terrorists of the Mercaz HaRav yeshiva back to the United Grand Lodge of English freemasonry, by examining the cabala-centered belief structure of those terrorists, to see who designed and propagated that belief structure, so the beliefs of the "Christian fundies" reveal them to be puppets of the UGLE, as well. Compare, for instance, the following statement by Lord Northampton, the Assistant Grand Master of UGLE, with that of Nancy Missler, the wife and chief helpmate of the fundamentalist pastor Chuck Missler, one of the main conspirators in the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple.

Northampton, from an interview of July 27, 1996:

**Q.** "[Venetian nobleman Francesco] Zorzi, in the Christian tradition, is the first to emphasize this notion of the harmonies of the universe as embodied in Solomon's Temple."

**A.** "Which is embodied in man. Schwaller de Lubisz did a lot of work on the notion of these harmonies in man. He did all the harmonics of man, as related to the

Temple landscape.... Solomon's Temple, of course, is the proportion of man, and the proportion of all men, which make up the Temple. Man is the hologram of the Temple."

Nancy Missler, from her column, "Nan's Corner," in the Misslers' newsletter, *Personal Update*, November 1997. She begins by replying to a letter commenting on her earlier columns:

"I recently received a precious letter with this comment: 'The comparison of the human personality with Solomon's Temple has made a tremendous impact on me ... this has been one of the most fascinating and life-changing studies that I've ever done. It has blessed me, given me insight, changed me and made me more excited about my walk with the Lord than ever! Hardly anybody I know can come within 10 feet radius of me or they will hear about it.'

"This response thrills me, because this is exactly what happened to me 20 years ago when the Holy Spirit opened my eyes to the analogy of Solomon's Temple being a blueprint or a model of a New Testament believer. Let's continue then, our comparison of Solomon's Temple to our own internal design- spirit, heart, will, soul, and body.

"This month I would like to focus on the Temple's secret, hidden chambers.... I believe the secret recesses of Solomon's Temple correspond to the *innermost, hidden part* of our own souls *cheder...*" (Emphasis in original.)

# British Israelites and Empire

by Scott Thompson

---

Lord Northampton, who is at the center of the Temple Mount crazies, as well as being Assistant Grand Master in day-to-day operation of the British "Grand Mother" Lodge of freemasonry, has proclaimed himself to be a British Israelite.

What is British Israelism? The origins may be lost in the history of British-sponsored Rosicrucianism, and so forth. However, the following modern history notes are known. British Israelism is a syncretic cult which, in its simplest variant, claims that Anglo-Saxons and Celts are the true "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel," that the British sovereign is descended from King David, and, that as such, an all-encompassing British Empire is biblically prophesied to rule.

There are variations on this theme, but almost all, even the militant anti-Semites, look to the Mideast, to Jerusalem, and yearn for the final rebuilding of Solomon's Temple, which will be the incontrovertible sign that the end of the world is nigh.

The Crown's "case officer" for this project was Anthony Ashley Cooper, the Seventh Earl Shaftesbury, a "pious" oligarch who combined aspects of the Darbyites and the British Israelites, cleaned them up for general consumption, and became the leading spokesman for a plan to resettle Jews in Palestine. Shaftesbury's "High Church" version of British Israelism, as well as the various "Low Church" versions, grew through the 19th century. Queen Victoria's daughter, Princess Alice, became a patroness of the movement. In 1862, the Prince of Wales, future King Edward VII, made a tour of the Holy Land, the first English Royal to set foot there since Richard the Lion-Hearted in 1189.

In 1919, the 40-odd British Israelite organizations were consolidated into the British Israel World Federation (BIWF), which today spans the British Empire and permeates the United States.

This consolidation followed two developments that were the work of British leaders who had been influenced by British Israelism. The first was the 1917 conquest of Palestine and entry into Jerusalem by Field Marshal Lord Allenby, which was intended to achieve a Palestine Mandate for the British Empire at the Versailles Peace Conference. The second, which sought to give an "imaginative" purpose to a British mandate, was the Balfour Declaration, backing "the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people." The Balfour Declaration was nowhere more joyously celebrated than in the Darbyite and British Israelite congregations in England and America.

Kenneth Hugh de Courcy, the late leading geopolitician of the BIWF, represented a nasty faction of the British establishment. Earlier, he had made the mistake of placing some of his records on file at the Hoover Institute's archives, including a document he claims he wrote in Wormwood Scrubs Prison, while serving a sentence there for financial fraud. This document concerns his own role in the escape of convicted Soviet spy, suspected British "triple agent" George Blake, in October 1966. Some U.S. intelligence sources believe that Blake did more damage to U.S. interests than British "triple agent" H.A.R. "Kim" Philby.

As a leader of BIWF in London pointed out, King George VI had had his genealogical chart traced back to King David, and he educated his daughters in British Israelism, including his heir, HM Queen Elizabeth II.

# Darbyism in Israel: Ariel Sharon

by Salvatore Montagna

---

In addition to its impact on the hordes of U.S. fundamentalists who are cheering for Israel to be annihilated so that Christ will return, Darbyism left a deep impact on Israel and its institutions, through the legendary British military intelligence figure Orde Wingate, who established the anti-Ben Gurion "terror against terror" tradition of Israel's military and intelligence forces

Whereas, in the 1930s and 1940s, labor Zionists typified by David Ben Gurion wanted peaceful collaboration with the Arabs in Palestine, the British were playing their usual "divide and conquer" games. While the bulk of British military and intelligence circles in the Middle East were ostensibly "pro-Arab" (such as the famous Maj. Gen. John Glubb Pasha of Transjordan) the devout Darbyite, Col. Orde Wingate, was sent to Palestine to train Jewish leaders in terror tactics against the Arabs, a tradition which directly produced Ariel Sharon.

Wingate's father, Col. Charles Wingate, was a leader in the Plymouth Brethren, and headed a number of the sect's "missionary committees," particularly for Africa and Central Asia. He raised his children in the customary, abusive Darby fashion, as recounted even by Wingate's biographer Christopher Sykes, of the infamous Sykes-Picot Treaty of the 1916, which divided the Middle East between Britain and France: "The extraordinary Puritanism of the household in which Orde Wingate grew up is easily condemned as calculated to deform and fetter its members." And deform it did. Aside from the pleasure he took in teaching Jews to kill and torture Arabs in Palestine in the 1930s, Sykes reported of Wingate, "Throughout his life he often embarrassed other people by wearing no clothes at unlikely moments, but never himself."

The ostensibly pro-Zionist Wingate was repeatedly suspected by early Zionist leaders of being a "British plant," as even Sykes had to admit: "He was so very much of a Zionist, so extremist even among extremists, even at this time, that many people, including some Jews, found his enthusiasm hard to account for." Many asked, Sykes noted, "Might this not be some well-planted spy, some more than ordinarily ingenious *agent provocateur*?" And, as Sykes further recorded the observations of one of Wingate's Jewish associates, "In those days no one was allowed to leave the settlement without the express permission of the commander, but Wingate used to disappear and reappear after a couple of hours. We had meanwhile searched for him in vain, whilst he had thoroughly explored the vicinity. The fact that Wingate moved so far away from our settlement and always returned safely, made many of our people sceptical as to his real intentions, and *they suspected him of having some connection with the armed Arab gangs*" [emphasis added].

Wingate was a "Zionist" because he served the Crown, as he explained in a letter to his cousin, Sir Reginald Wingate, a leading official of Britain's Colonial Office: "The Jews are loyal to the Empire.... Palestine is essential to our Empire—our Empire is essential to England—England is essential to world peace. We have the chance to plant here in Palestine and Transjordan a loyal, rich and intelligent nation, with which we can hold for us the key to world dominion without expense or effort on our part." And, while Wingate played the "pro-Zionist," two of his cousins were legendary "Arab handlers" for British Intelligence: the "anti-imperialist" orientologist E.G. Browne, a sponsor of the Muslim Brotherhood, and T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia."

The British military chief in Palestine in the 1930s, Sir Archibald Wavell, authorized Wingate to form the "Special Night Squads" who would torture and kill Arabs, in violation of Ben Gurion's policy of "self-restraint." As even Wingate's admirer Sykes reported, "Many allegations were made against him, sometimes by shocked Jewish followers who came from the decency of civilian surroundings." Those terrorist units gave rise to the Irgun and the Stern Gang, and to a philosophical tradition among his trainees—like Sharon's longtime sidekick "Dirty Rafi" Eitan, the former head of the infamous "Terror Against Terror" unit, who, according to EIR investigations, gave the initial impetus to Rabbi Kook's followers to found the Ateret Cohanim yeshiva.

Another Wingate pupil was Sharon's early patron Gen. Avraham Yoffe. Yoffe

trained under Wingate in 1936-39, and later helped sponsor Sharon's rise in the Israeli Defense Forces after the 1948 war. As head of Israel's three major commands, the Northern Command, Yoffe appointed Sharon as his chief of intelligence. Using Wingate's methods, Sharon founded and headed the infamous "101 Paratroop Unit," an elite group of 40-50 British SAS-type terrorists, which repeatedly stoked the terror-counterterror cycle between Arabs and Jews throughout the 1950s and to the present day. Particularly in the early days, the use of such terror tactics was bitterly debated within Israel, as being "anti-Jewish" as well as clearly counterproductive to peaceful coexistence with Israel's Arab neighbors.

The British ties to leading Israeli military and defense figures established through Wingate, were manifested in other ways as well, in addition to Sharon's training at the Military Staff College in Britain in the 1950s. Yoffe, who used to take Sharon for lengthy hunting trips in Africa, was an intimate of Sir Peter Scott, Prince Philip's closest collaborator (along with the old Nazi Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands) in founding the World Wildlife Fund. Reflecting these intimate WWF connections, Yoffe became the founding head of Israel's Nature Preserves Authority, while his protegee Sharon went on to become the chief "secular" protagonist in another British scheme, the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple.

# Rothschild family-sponsored Temple Mount digs

by Salvatore Montagna

---

Among the stable of academics and archaeologists whose "findings" are used to beat the drums for rebuilding Solomon's Temple, none is more important than the Dutch-born British archaeologist Leen Ritmeyer. He was for 20 years the chief assistant to Dr. Benjamin Mazur, who was in charge of the Temple Mount for the Israeli government for decades. Ritmeyer is now a close associate of the Darbyite Temple propagandist Dr. Randall Price, and is the anointed authority on the "real location of Solomon's Temple," according to the publicity given him by the Palestine Exploration Fund and by *Biblical Archaeological Review*, both of which regularly feature his work. He is sponsored on speaking tours by the PEF's Israeli subsidiary, the Israel Exploration Society, and has lectured to the Ateret Cohanim and to the Temple Institute of Rabbi Ariel in Jerusalem.



Kathleen and Leen Ritmeyer

Ritmeyer's particular specialty in recent years has been the Ark of the Covenant, the chest which, according to the biblical Book of Exodus, housed the tablets of the Ten Commandments received by Moses, and which is therefore one of the most essential subjects in Temple lore. Since the Temple was built to house the Ark in the first place, any information about the Ark (which seems to have vanished from the biblical and historical record at a time when Israel was being invaded by the Assyrians), whips Israeli and U.S. fundamentalists into a frenzy about the prospects of rebuilding the Temple in the near term.

An EIR investigator called Ritmeyer shortly after the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin, to inquire about his work. He reported that he had just recently found the precise resting place of the lost Ark of the Covenant—inside a structure in the al-Aqsa complex, adjacent to the Dome of the Rock! Even more remarkable, was the financial sponsor of this "discovery": "I was doing some research for a month in Jerusalem, supported by Lord Rothschild, of all people, and that is when I found the location of the Temple and the location of the Ark of the Covenant! You can still see it in the rock, very clearly!"

Questioned further, Ritmeyer said that the London-based Lord Jacob Rothschild had "sought me out" for the work, and that he had done, and continued to do, much work in and around Jerusalem for the Rothschild family.

The fact that the Rothschilds would personally be financing the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple and trigger a new Thirty Years' War in the Middle East is hardly surprising. Their power in the international financial oligarchy derives from their status as retainers and money-movers for at least the last two centuries for the British Crown; for the Crown, too, the family has also been a dominant force in all aspects of Israeli affairs for the last century; thus, it would be remarkable if they were *not* involved in a plot to trigger a hideous religious war in the Middle East, to drown in blood any attempts to establish a new, just world financial order.

## Retainers for the Oligarchy

---

The Rothschild family rose to fame and fortune in the late 18th century, through their attachment to Wilhelm, the Ninth Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, Europe's richest prince, who made a fortune selling his Hessian mercenaries to his cousins, the Hanovers of Britain. The Rothschilds also handled money for the powerful Thum und Taxis princely family of the Hapsburg Empire, but their influence and fortune skyrocketed through their association with the British monarchy during the Napoleonic Wars. They served as the main smugglers and blockade runners for the British against Napoleon's "continental system" (which banned British trade with the continent), and from 1805-15, their fortune increased an astonishing tenfold. They have been smugglers and dirty-money-movers for the British-centered world financial oligarchy ever since, as the real powers behind George Soros, for instance, as EIR has documented over the years—the man who did more than anyone else to launch the 1997 speculative assault on Asia—and, before that, as chief sponsors of the careers of the notorious speculators and swindlers Robert



Vesco and Bernie Cornfield, and their Investors Overseas Services (IOS).

So valuable did the Rothschilds become for the British monarchy, that by the mid-19th century, Queen Victoria regularly went to dine at Nathaniel "Natty" Rothschild's fabulous estate in England. As Edward VII's official biographer, Sir Sidney Lee, reported about the Rothschilds' relations with him from the time he was the Prince of Wales, "[T]he Prince somewhat shocked Queen Victoria and his kinfolk by forming a close intimacy with the great Jewish financiers, the heads of the Rothschild family."

The Rothschilds put up some of the first money to launch the Palestine Exploration Fund, and Baron Edmond de Rothschild almost singlehandedly financed the first several waves of Jewish immigration and settlement in Palestine, to launch Britain's project of establishing a Jewish protectorate over the "road to India," the jewel of Britain's empire. Such was the Rothschild dominance over the Jewish presence in Palestine, that the 1917 Balfour Declaration—that the British government "looked with favor" upon the establishment of a "Jewish homeland in Palestine"—was issued to Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild.

The Rothschilds sponsored the cabalist Rabbi Abraham Isaac Kook as the first Chief Rabbi of Palestine, and Baron Edmond's son Lord James Rothschild served as the intelligence officer for General Allenby, who led British troops into Palestine during World War I. Lord James also served as the senior officer for Jabotinsky in founding the Jewish Legion, and later helped sponsor the career of the Darbyite terrorist Orde Wingate in Palestine.

From the 1950s on, the Rothschilds have been by far the single most important financial sponsors of archaeological digs in Israel, for the same reason that the PEF first launched such digs: to shape the telling of history and culture for the oligarchy's strategic projects. When Yigal Yadin excavated the Zealots' mountain fortress of Masada, for instance, in the mid-1950s, a project which was extensively publicized in Israel and worldwide, the family underwrote the entire project, as reflected in the fact that the excavation was officially called the "Edmond de Rothschild Masada Dig."

In the early 1980s, *EIR* investigators were told that the key figure in Jerusalem who was acting as the chief financial agent for Ateret Cohanim in acquiring land in the Arab Quarter of Jerusalem, preparatory to rebuilding the Temple, was one Edoardo Recanati, who had recently moved from Italy for the purpose. Investigations in London, Rome, Milan, and Switzerland determined that Recanati, though of ancient Venetian lineage himself, was a financial asset of the Rothschild family, in particular of Baron Edmond, the Masada dig sponsor and the family's richest member, who had inherited the vast fortunes of the German and Italian sides of the family. Recanati had been the head of the first Italian mutual fund, Fonditalia, the former head of B'nai B'rith in Italy, and a key part of the notorious Edmond de Rothschild-controlled IOS financial apparatus, then nominally headed by former B'nai B'rith official Bernie Cornfeld. IOS was a notorious international flight-capital and dirty-money laundromat which, in its heyday in 1970, bought or sold an astounding 20% of all the stocks traded daily on the New York Stock Exchange. Edmond de Rothschild was also the key figure behind the longtime Mossad financier and dirty money mover Tibor Rosenbaum. Asked by *EIR* investigators about his Venetian origins, Recanati demurred, reporting, "You understand it could get very uncomfortable if any major banks were tied in with what I am doing here." However, his friend and co-conspirator, American Jerusalem Temple Foundation financier Terry Risenhoover, reported that Recanati was indeed from an old Venetian banking family, and "he talks about it a lot."



Lord Jacob Rothschild is on the right, at the Temple of Edfu in Egypt, 1996.

## Masada and the Temple Mount

---

## Found at Last? The Lost Ark of the Covenant

---

If Indiana Jones did not find the lost Ark of the Covenant, someone else did, or said he did. During the mid-1990s, the bestselling book in Britain was the 600-page thriller, *The Sign and the Seal*, whose cover promised, "Discover the most shattering historical secret of the last three thousand years—the quest for the lost Ark of the Covenant." The book was a crucial part of the mass propaganda orchestrated by the Quatuor Coronati lodge for the rebuilding of the Temple. Its author, Graham Hancock, claimed to have discovered, after a 10-year quest, the actual location of the Ark, which had (he said) been taken from Jerusalem by Menelik, the son of King Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, and deposited in a remote temple in her kingdom, Ethiopia, where Hancock finally tracked it down. Menelik was said to have converted to Judaism, and this was, according to Hancock, the origin of the Falashas, the Ethiopian black Jews airlifted to Israel in recent years.

When he wasn't traipsing all over the world looking for the lost Ark, Hancock held down a "day job": He was the longtime East Africa correspondent for the London *Economist*, the famous financial magazine co-owned by the Rothschilds, with Sir Evelyn de Rothschild the chairman of its board in 1972-89.

# The Palestine Exploration Fund

by Salvatore Montagna

---

In 1862, the Prince of Wales led an expedition to the Holy Land whose effects have continued to shape the world until today. It was the first time a member of the Royal Family had set foot in Palestine since Richard the Lion-Hearted led the Third Crusade in 1189. In 1865, under the patronage of Queen Victoria, all of the elite institutions of Britain, including the Anglican Church, the Grand Lodge of Freemasons, Oxford and Cambridge Universities, etc., gathered to found a new institution, the Palestine Exploration Fund, dedicated to the "rediscovery" of the Holy Land. The PEF's first Secretary Treasurer, freemason Walter Besant, wrote of the royal visit: "Hitherto the opportunity for such systematic research has been wanting. It appears now to have arrived. The visit of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales to the Mosque at Hebron has broken down the bar which for centuries obstructed the entrance of Christians to that most venerable of the sanctuaries of Palestine; and may be said to have thrown open the whole of Syria to Christian research."

The PEF was founded for three purposes:

1) "With the avowed intention of gradually introducing the Jews, pure and simple, who is eventually to occupy and govern this country," as Warren himself wrote.

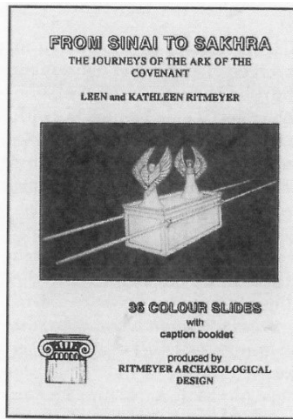
2) To survey every inch of the territory on both sides of the Jordan, for British military-strategic purposes. Notwithstanding the reports of some British East India Company and other spies sent into the area in the first decades of the century, virtually all of this "road to India" was *terra incognita*. Given Palestine's strategic importance, the whole project was organized by the War Ministry, which deployed a team of Royal Engineers and intelligence specialists to do the job.

3) To give the gnostic British gamemasters an open-ended tool to reinterpret the Bible, and thus to manipulate the minds of hundreds of millions of Christians and Jews. As the gnostic Besant, brother-in-law of Theosophy cult leader Annie Besant, put it, "The principal reason alleged for conducting this inquiry was the *illustration of the Bible* which might be expected to follow such an investigation." [Emphasis added.] The PEF's secretary, George Grove, was the leading "Biblical expositor" of the day, and the PEF had a special focus on Jerusalem. Said Besant, "The work before the Committee of the Fund, as regards Jerusalem, was, therefore, briefly this: We proposed nothing less than the absolute identification of every sacred site." Special attention should be given to the Temple Mount and the issue of the Temple of Solomon, Grove told Charles Warren, the chief engineer of the expedition. Thus was founded the discipline of "Biblical Archaeology."

Through the PEF, the British re-established the tradition of cultural/religious manipulation in the 19th century. Besant was the PEF's secretary from 1868 until 1886, the year when PEF head Sir Charles Warren and he became, respectively, the first Grand Master, and the first Treasurer, of the Quatuor Coronati lodge, which they established, in their own words, as an "archaeology lodge," the first ever in the history of freemasonry.

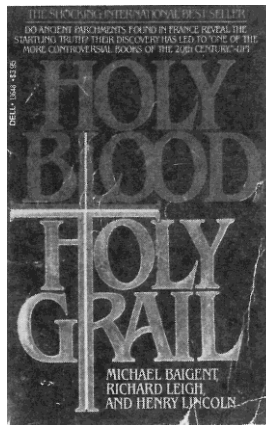
## The PEF Today

Several months after the assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, an EIR investigator called Dr. Rupert Chapman, secretary of the PEF in London, to determine if that institution, like its "sister," the Quatuor Coronati, were active in the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple. Chapman reported that the PEF's treasurer, Dr. David E. Jacobsen, a research scientist at the Marconi Corporation, was completing a new book on Solomon's Temple, based on the original papers of Sir Charles Warren, from the PEF's archives. He also reported that the PEF was sponsoring the work of both the chief theorists of the "true site" of Solomon's Temple,



The Ritmeyers' reconstruction of the Lost Ark of the Covenant, from one of their pamphlets.

## The 'Royal Bloodline'



## The Dead Sea Scrolls

Quatuor Coronati's Asher Kaufman, and archaeologist Dr. Leen Ritmeyer. Although the PEF had organized speeches for Kaufman, he reported, Kaufman's theory had been superseded by Ritmeyer's, which placed Solomon's Temple squarely atop the Dome of the Rock, instead of to the north of it, as Kaufman had proposed. Soon, Chapman noted happily, the PEF would publish Ritmeyer's monograph on the subject, including his earth-shattering claim to have discovered the actual resting place of the lost Ark of the Covenant on Temple Mount. Ritmeyer claimed that he had found the Ark's image imprinted in the bedrock inside the Dome of the Rock, from which that shrine takes its name, and where Muslims believe the Prophet Mohammad to have ascended to Heaven. Solomon's Temple was built in the 8th century B.C. for the purpose of housing the Ark (which, according to the Book of Exodus, contained the Ten Commandments given by God to Moses); its "rediscovery" is regarded, by Christian fundamentalists, as a "sign" that the rebuilding of the Temple and that the Battle of Armageddon are very near.

The PEF/Quatuor Coronati cynical manipulation of religion continues, both in the plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple per se, and in the broader cultural war against true Christianity, Judaism, and Islam, of which that plot is a part. Take, for instance, the widely publicized *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* series, written by Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, and trumpeted by the BBC, among others. The book claims that the British Royal Family and its associated oligarchy is the continuation of a bloodline begun by the marriage of Jesus Christ (who, according to this heresy, was never crucified) to Mary Magdalene, a "secret bloodline" which allegedly continued through the Merovingian Dynasty in Europe and the crusading orders such as the Templars (who derived their name from their headquarters in Solomon's Stables underneath Temple Mount) and the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, around which are grouped other initiates, such as the freemasons. The "inspiration" for such trash is hardly divine: The lead author, Michael Baigent, is a Corresponding Member of the Quatuor Coronati lodge, and Brother Baigent thanks, for his assistance, the Rev. Neville B. Cryer, one of Quatuor Coronati's most prominent members, and the long-time head of the immensely influential British and Foreign Bible Society.

One of the most notorious cultural warfare projects to which the PEF has given birth, is the "Dead Sea Scrolls" project, whose purpose is to rewrite the beliefs of Judaism and Christianity into an apocalyptic, gnostic form. One of the chief actors in this project, is the PEF's Israeli subsidiary, the Jewish Palestine Exploration Society, now known as the Israel Exploration Society (IES), Israel's foremost archaeological institution, which was headed for many years by E.L. Sukenik, a British-sponsored Israeli archaeologist, and then by his better-known son, the former chief of operations for the Haganah in 1948, and later politician, Yigal Yadin. The importance of the IES can hardly be overestimated, in a nation in which archaeology has been described as "the national pastime," and where lectures on the subject can fill stadiums for three nights running.

Sukenik was employed by Cyrus Adler, the founder of the American Jewish Committee, America's leading expert on Assyrian and Babylonian paganism, and a close associate of such prominent British Establishment Jews as Baron Edmond de Rothschild, Solomon Schechter, and Claude Montefiore, with whom he would stay during his extended visits in London. Adler led the AJC in a bitter fight against American Jews who were organizing a boycott of Hitler during the 1930s, an action which was coherent with his founding of Dropsie College near Philadelphia to propagate his studies of paganism. Reflecting the beliefs of his employer Adler, Sukenik's "archaeological work" was devoted to proving that the ancient synagogues of Greece and Palestine were largely devoted to the paganism which characterized the rest of the Near East of that time, including black magic. Dropsie College was also the base of operations for many years of Benzion Netanyahu, the personal secretary of Vladimir "Hitler" Jabotinsky, and the father

of Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu.

Yadin continued his father's work against Mosaic Judaism through four projects, in particular: 1) his excavation of the Masada fortress, where, in the first century A.O., hundreds of Jewish Zealots fought to the death against the Roman Legions-Zealots whom Yadin glorified as a death cult, in specific opposition to David Ben Gurion's view of Israel and its neighbors; 2) his "discovery" of a cache of letters written by Bar Kochba, the messianic fundamentalist of the second century A.D, whose uprising against the Romans led to a mass slaughter of the Jews; 3) his popularization of the Dead Sea Sect (which collected all of, and wrote portions of, the Dead Sea Scrolls), whose manual is the apocalyptic "War of the Sons of Light Against the Sons of Darkness"; and, 4), finally, the project upon which he was engaged from the 1967 Six-Day War until his death in 1984, his translation of the "Temple Scroll," a manual of the Dead Sea sect for reorganizing Israel around a rebuilt third Temple.

Sukenik Yadin was "the first scholar to recognize the antiquity and importance of the Dead Sea Scrolls," bragged Yadin, who had taken a Hebrew surname, and replaced his father as the "chief authority" and translator for the project. Said Yadin of the impact of the Temple Scroll, and of the Dead Sea scrolls in general, "This may well be the most important of all the Dead Sea scrolls discovered so far. The discovery of those momentous documents sent shock waves throughout the world of biblical and historical scholarship, challenging the conventional notions of the influences that shaped early Christianity, and adding greatly to our knowledge and understanding of the Bible text, the Talmud, and the development of traditional Judaism."

The views of the Dead Sea sect, as translated by Yadin, have a perfect convergence with the "end times" gnosticism of the Darbyite Christian fundamentalists. The Jewish Encyclopedia records the following about the Dead Sea Sect, who considered themselves to be the Sons of Light: "Also called the Judaeen Desert Sect. Name given to a Jewish community that existed in the period of the Second Temple ... adopting a strict and separatist way of life, espoused a fundamentalist religious world outlook.

*"Its views*—the sect was an extremist offshoot of the Jewish apocalyptic movement, whose basic doctrine was the expectation of the end of days. Until that time, wickedness would prevail under the 'dominion of Belial,' but preceding the advent of 'the final era,' God would raise up for himself a community of elect who were destined to be saved from the divine visitation and this elect was the righteous, and the nucleus of the society of the future.

"According to its doctrine, God had decreed not only the end but the division of mankind into two antagonistic camps called those in the lot of light and those in the lot of darkness ... each camp led by a superhuman figure; the 'prince of light' and the 'angel of darkness,' respectively.

"According to their Manual of Discipline for the Future Congregation of Israel, the sect would be the 'leaders and princes.' The people would be purged of their wicked leaders who misled it. At the head of the future ruling class would be two Messiahs: the priest and the prince. "The future community of Israel would be a fighting society which would execute the divine plan."

After the Sons of Light defeat the Sons of Darkness, the Sons of Light rebuild the Temple.

Through popularizing the Dead Sea sect and their Manichean vision of a War of the Sons of Light Against the Sons of Darkness, Yadin has in effect proposed dividing the Middle East into two armed camps. His "theoretical" work was reflected in his political projects: In 1977, he formed the Democratic Movement for Change, with Ariel Sharon and Temple Mount plotter Yuval Neeman, designed to smash the three-decades-old Labor Party coalitions that had ruled Israel since 1948. Yadin's new party drew 12% of the vote, and the unthinkable happened: Under Menachem Begin, a former leader of the Irgun, the Likud Party, heirs of the terrorist Stern Gang and the Irgun, came to power, ending the Labor Party-led coalitions which had ruled Israel since 1948, and ushering in, under Sharon as Agriculture Minister, a huge expansion of Israeli settlements in the Occupied Territories.

# Biblical Archaeology Society: From Child Sacrifice to Religious War

by Scott Thompson

---

The Palestine Exploration Fund (PEF), according to its leaders, today cites the Biblical Archaeology Society as the foremost source updating British Freemason Sir Charles Warren's work on the question of rebuilding Solomon's Temple on al-Haram ash-Sharif in Jerusalem. The Biblical Archaeology Society, founded by Ivy League graduate Hershel Shanks in 1974, has four publications that give "academic cover" to those who would use the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple as an issue for blowing up the Middle East with the added threat of a Thirty Years' War-style religious war, or the outbreak of an "Apocalyptic" World War III. These magazines include *Moment*, *Biblical Archaeology Review*, *Bible Review*, and *Archaeological Odyssey*.

According to the PEF, the Biblical Archaeology Society has carried out the foremost debate on the site for rebuilding Solomon's Temple based upon the work of British Mason Sir Charles Warren. The Society has produced more than 17 articles in its various publications for Christian Fundamentalist consumption, including a double issue of *Biblical Archaeology Review* that immediately preceded the recent trip by Gen. Ariel "The Butcher of Lebanon" Sharon to Al-Haram ash-Sharif, which helped to break down the peace process between the Israelis and Palestinians.

PEF cites two authors of note for the *Biblical Archaeology Review*: Asher Kaufman, who is a member of the "Correspondence Circle" of the *Quatuor Coronati*, as well as a protege of Aldermaston/British Museum scientist T.E. Allibone, who dispatched him to Israel to poke around the al-Haram ash-Sharif after the 1967 Arab-Israeli War; and Leen Ritmeyer, an agent of Lord Jacob Rothschild.

On the web site for the Biblical Archaeology Society, a debate is now underway between Kaufman, Ritmeyer, and one David Jacobson, over how many "cubits" of a rebuilt Solomon's Temple would necessitate removing the Islamic shrines of al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock (after Mecca and Medina, the third holiest site in Islam).

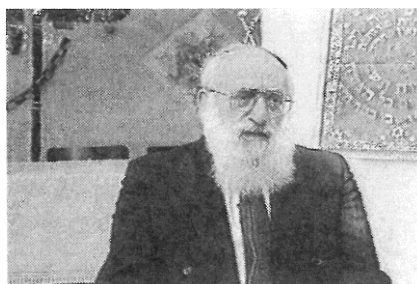
One of the original leaders of *Biblical Archaeology Review* was Barbara Ledeen, whose husband is Michael Ledeen; his first book, *Universal Fascism*, was written in praise of Giuseppe Mazzini's Freemasonic *Propaganda Uno* (P-1). Later, as the P-2 scandal broke, Michael Ledeen was deployed by Henry Kissinger, KCMG, to clean up the evidence of Sir Henry's funding of P-2 and his likely involvement in the assassination of former Italian Prime Minister Aldo Moro. Barbara Ledeen has subsequently left BAR.

Anyone who doubts that the Biblical Archaeology Society is promulgating paganism in the name of Bible study, ought to obtain the January/February 1984 issue of BAR, which glorified child sacrifice in an article entitled, "Child Sacrifice at Carthage—Religious Rite or Population Control." The piece describes Tophet, on the south side of ancient Jerusalem, as a place "where the Israelites sacrificed their children by fire. It may refer to the altar on which the sacrifices took place. The book of the Prophet Jeremiah describes it... From a comparative cultural perspective, child sacrifice, or ritual infanticide, is simply a special form of infanticide. The 'non-institutional' form appeared in Graeco-Roman society and in the Christian West with more regularity than we usually are comfortable in admitting. Unwanted or abandoned children have been subjected to exposure, drowning, starvation, strangulation, smothering, and poisoning, but the most common and lethal way of disposing of unwanted children has simply been neglect...."

# CFR Forecast Temple Mount Bloodbath

by Scott Thompson

---



Rabbi Shlomo Goren

For over 20 years, U.S. military and intelligence circles have known full well that actions such as Israeli Gen. Ariel Sharon's Sept. 28, 2000 invasion of al-Haram ash-Sharif (also known as the Temple Mount) in Jerusalem could lead to war.

In 1988, the scenario was already fully developed in the book *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel: For the Land and the Lord*, published for the New York Council on Foreign Relations by Ian S. Lustick, now a Professor at the University of Pennsylvania. Lustick has a long background in intelligence work. He began his study in 1979-80, when he worked as a CFR Fellow at the State Department's Bureau of Intelligence and Research. He later wrote a study on the issue for the Defense Academic Research Program of the

U.S. Department of Defense. The Defense Intelligence Agency remains a subscriber to Lustick's Columbia (University) International Affairs On Line to this day, where there exists a 1998 computerized edition of Lustick's book.

Lustick's CFR scenario outlines how the plans of Jewish radical sects, such as the Gush Emunim, to rebuild Solomon's Temple on al-Haram ash-Sharif, could ignite nuclear World War III. The best-case scenario to be expected would be a protracted bloodbath, such as the Thirty Years' War.

In his book, Lustick writes of Jewish fundamentalism:

"More specifically, fairly radical fundamentalist beliefs, attitudes, and political programs that were regarded as crackpot extremism by the vast majority of Israelis in the late 1960s (for example, destroying Muslim shrines in Jerusalem, rebuilding the Temple before the Messiah comes, or forming Jewish terrorist groups to strike at local Arabs), appear to be embraced by approximately 20% of the Israeli Jewish population."

The following are excerpts from the book (subhead and emphasis added): "Some leading rabbis have used recent archaeological finds to eliminate religious restrictions against Jewish entry onto the Temple Mount. The most influential of these has been former Army Chief Rabbi and Ashkenazic Chief Rabbi Shlomo Goren. Partly as a result of these developments, *partly as a result of the desire by many in Gush Emunim to do something so decisively repugnant to the Arab world that peace negotiations would forever be prevented*, and partly as a result of the very logic of the fundamentalist ideology, the Temple Mount issue has emerged from the realm of crackpot utopianism to occupy a central place in the political activity of the Gush Emunim....

"[The journal] *Nekuda* published two editorials in 1985 and early 1986 warning of the radical and violent steps to be taken by Jewish fundamentalists if the government did not act swiftly to change the status quo: 'Those in government and the Chief Rabbinate who pay only lip service to the basic rights of the people of Israel to the Temple Mount ... must bear responsibility for the fire liable to erupt ... which, God forbid, may ignite *a terrible religious war*, whose echoes would reverberate from one end of the Earth to the other.'...

"Nonetheless, according to prominent Israeli newspaper columnist Doran Rosenblum, the destruction of the Muslim shrines on the Temple Mount is 'only a matter of time.' The aftermath, as he predicts, will be horrible:

“The immediate cancellation of the peace agreement with Egypt; ... spontaneous demonstrations in every Arab country; ... mobilization of reserves amidst reports of tensions on all four fronts; the flow of Egyptian forces into Sinai; firing in the Golan and the Jordan Valley; dog-fights with Iranian, Saudi, Libyan, Iraqi, and Syrian planes; ... rumors of the massacre of Syrian Jews; ... guerrilla war in the occupied territories between Arabs and settlers; 'massacres' that will be called total anarchy; intervention by the superpowers and war that will go on for months or even years.'...

"No event is more likely than a government-supported fundamentalist initiative aimed at Judaizing the Temple Mount to achieve a profound realignment of public attitudes within Israel, to precipitate an eminently crushable armed revolt in the occupied territories, to disrupt the Egyptian- Israeli relationship, and to distance Israel, politically and culturally, from the entire gentile world....

"Should a Labor Party victory appear imminent, or even possible, however, the vanguardists within Gush Emunim will again seek to preempt the political process by raising the banner of the Temple Mount....

"Washington must seek ways to prevent the explosiveness that surrounds Jewish fundamentalism from being unleashed.... In Israel such a crisis would almost certainly involve repeated demonstrations by hundreds of thousands of Jews, violence against both Jews and Arabs, challenges to the authority and legitimacy of the government, ... the creation of scores of new illegal settlements, *threats of civil war*, a sudden influx of militantly ultranationalist Diaspora Jews, and, as suggested above, attempts at spectacular actions such as the destruction of the Muslim shrines in Jerusalem...."

## **A Break-Away Israel Scenario**

---

"Israel is, indeed, so deeply divided on key territorial and ideological issues, and has such a short and essentially untested tradition of constitutional democracy, that successful challenges to the regime cannot be ruled out. The most often discussed scenario of this sort is that of popular but unscrupulous right-wing politicians joining with ambitious military commanders to 'restore order and sanity' amid chronic, polarized, and increasingly violent intra-Jewish struggles....

"An Israel decoupled from the United States, opposed by the norms of liberal democracy, animated by redemptionist imperatives, and *disposing of a large and sophisticated nuclear arsenal* would pose challenges to American foreign policy and security interests at least as profound as those resulting from the Islamic Revolution in Iran. *The United States thus has a strong interest in finding effective ways to support those inside Israel who are struggling against fundamentalism....* Washington should stress ... the extent to which our friendship and support ultimately depend on ... shared values—values we can directly portray as *unrealizable in the 'Greater Israel' ['Eretz Yisroel'] to which the fundamentalists aspire.*"

Lustick's scenario, first published in 1988, is an almost exact forecast of events that have occurred since Sharon's march on Temple Mount. The CFR, along with the Defense and State Departments, have long known what the effects of such policy would be, just as David Ben Gurion had issued such warnings about Zionist fascism. But even worse, Wall Street and elements of the U.S. government helped bring the bloodshed about.



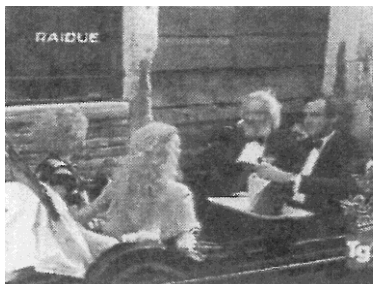
# Interviews with Insiders

## 7th Marquess of Northampton, Spencer Douglas David Compton

---

*The series of interviews excerpted here were conducted in 1996, following the 1995 assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin. The Giuliano referred to is Giuliano Di Bernardo, Grandmaster of the Regular Grand Lodge of Italy, who is interviewed below.*

*Spencer Douglas David Compton, "Spenny," the 7th Marquess of Northampton, is the Assistant Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of London, the "mother lodge of world freemasonry." He is the day-to-day CEO of British freemasonry, for the "Royal Grand Master," the Duke of Kent. Dating from the Norman Conquest, Northampton's family is of the elite of the British aristocracy, and has been retainers to the British Crown since his ancestor was Henry VIII's closest friend, to whom Henry gave five royal castles and numerous other estates throughout England.*



The 7th Marquess of Northampton, Spencer Douglas David Compton (right) with Giuliano Di Bernardo (bearded man), in a gondola in Venice.

*Indicative of the family's role in strategic matters of the British empire, Lord Northampton's grandmother was Mary Florence Baring, the oldest daughter of the second Lord Ashburton, William Bingham Baring, head of the Baring Bank, which sponsored the 19th-century freemasonic revolutions of Giuseppe Mazzini, and financed the Anglo-American opium trade with China. Lord Northampton's great-great-great grandfather, Francis Baring, the founder of the Bank, was chairman of the East India Company, and co-founded, with Lord Shelburne, the modern British Empire's intelligence service. The second Lord Northampton was an early president of the Royal Society, and the family sponsored the founder of British empiricism, Sir Francis Bacon, who was, among other things, the chief intellectual inspiration for the Christian fundamentalist Darbyites. The present Lord Northampton, "Spenny," is reportedly worth 50 million pounds; the castle in which he lives, Compton Wyngates, is advertised as the "finest example of Tudor architecture" in the United Kingdom.*

*Northampton is sponsoring Grand Master Di Bernardo in his project to reshape the major world religions around the cabala, as well as to revamp world freemasonry itself along a more intensely mystical, cabalistic line.*

**Q.** The question also, which some people have raised to me, is to what extent the cabalistic tradition really exists in a meaningful way, [both in and] outside Israel itself. In Safed obviously, and Tiberias probably.

**A.** Mmm.

**Q.** There you do have an unbroken tradition....

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Of 2,000 years, I guess, right?

**A.** Absolutely. And I think it is very relevant, too.

**Q.** So do I, absolutely.

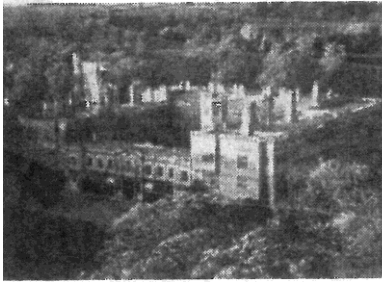
**A.** For the future of mankind!

**Q.** I think so. How do you see that, precisely?

**A.** I see it as a pattern, which has to be carried out, in order for things to work. For harmonies to come about. It is a sort of harmonic scale pattern. And very psychological, too, very much in the mind. And I think too many people ignore the body. The body is very important. You see, the mind and the body can't be separated. There are people very tense, who have rounded shoulders from sitting at a desk all day, and are not really out there. [*Maniacal-sounding laugh.*]

**Q.** The problematic side of the mystical tradition.

**A.** I think it has to be experiential, and you have to do it in groups, I think, too. To make it really powerful. And you have a leader, and you have people who interact with each other on different paths. That is my sort of cabala....



Castle Ashby,  
ancestral home of the 7th Mar-  
quess of Northampton.

**Q.** But it was Zorzi who brought a lot of the hermetic and cabalistic tradition into England, with him. He wrote the famous book, *De Harmonia Mundi*. Which you are undoubtedly aware of.

**A.** Absolutely.

**Q.** It is extraordinary, because it lays out this harmonious pattern to the universe, a pathway to follow, the harmony of the spheres. And the crucial question here is that of Solomon's Temple.

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Which is an intriguing question. Giuliano raised that to me, from his discussions with people in Israel. The question of the spiritual temple as a model. If you look at Newton's work in the Royal Society, he spent many, many hours and days reconstructing precise models of the temple.

**A.** Yes. yes.

**Q.** Because he was convinced that the actual harmonies of the universe were locked in that Temple as the microcosm of the macrocosm. Which is exactly what Zorzi had argued.

**A.** Absolutely. I could not agree with you more! Because man is imperfect as a temple, so he builds the Temple, in perfect proportions, to contact God through. And that is why you have Chartres and Notre Dame, and all these cathedrals. All built cabalistically! ...

\*\*\*

**Q.** In terms of the new institute you are starting with Giuliano, have you actually had any meetings or conferences?

**A.** Well, we had a conference with a lot of professors from all over Europe who flew in for it. And the whole concept was organized. We had a professor of ideas named Professor Murani (phon.). And others. Giuliano brought them over. And we had a great time discussing the concepts, getting it all laid down, the form of the whole thing. And then it sort of died a sort of natural death. Because a) there wasn't the money available to put into it, and b) Giuliano was very much on his—Giuliano has two wonderful sides. He has the academic side, and then mixed with the spiritual side. He needs to learn more about the spiritual side of him first, which is why he is friendly with us, because we live on the spiritual side and have to learn more the academic side of ourselves.

And so he balances us very well. But he has got a very large ego. And being a slightly shorter man than most people, and looking like Methuselah, this is the image he cultivates as the grand master of the grand lodge which he started in Italy, and I backed him all the way, because I think it is an inspired idea, and he is really an inspired person. And I backed him against everyone in England, who just thinks that Italy is just corrupt, whoever they are. *[Laughs.]*

And I am still backing him. And I think what he has done is very courageous, and will prove to be very good freemasonry in Italy. And might even sort of sort that country out a bit, that there are some morals and ethics in life. And then there is another side of Giuliano, which is wanting to be launching through freemasonry, to go right into the mystic side. Because that is what he is drawn to. Because he has got so much of the other, that he wants to get in a bit. And I think that what is coming out of him is very interesting. His paper on "Freemasonry and Utopia: A Utopia for the Third Millennium" was a very interesting paper....

\*\*\*

**Q.** And of course a great deal more besides. And this triggered the sort of latent potential of Rabbi Zvi Yehuda's teachings. This really exploded. The whole tendency of religious Zionism in Israel today, really comes out of the cabala. Which most people don't really know.

**A.** Very exciting. And I think it is very strong in England too. I think the tradition of the cabala is very strong in England, because I think one of the Lost Tribes came to England. And I think you can spot them, quite clearly, in old English families. I am sure you can. I know they came to Ireland, then to the north of Wales, and then down into England. And then that became some of the oldest families we have.

**Q.** Who would they be?

**A.** The Smiths, almost certainly Jews coming down from a very old family coming from the Jewish tradition. There are several. We have the Sieffs, very old family. Samuels. very old family. The Bearsteads, Weiner-Cohens. I am talking about 1200, or 1100 or even before, well documented. So I think there is quite a tradition of that in England. I don't know if it was Ben-Menassah who came to England, but one of them did. And another one went across the seas, to America. And that was all predicted, that one would go to Hyperborea, the land of the north, and one would go across the sea. And so I think that America and England got the Two Lost Tribes, and that is why they then, in a very intellectual Jewish way, started to run the world! ...

**Q.** One thing I was interested to hear, because he is a friend of mine, is that Giuliano said you had had a chance to discuss these matters with Abe Foxman.

**A.** Yes, we met Abe Foxman two or three times. I don't think Abe, I don't know, Abe Foxman is a very, very difficult person to read.

**Q.** Look, he's not the smartest guy going.

**A.** [*Laughs vigorously.*] Okay. I think he's got it ... but he's got it in a very, very self-protective way. And he is terrified of making a fool of himself, and he is terrified of saying something that might be taken out of context. Probably because he defends the Jewish race against attacks. That is his psyche. That is locked into his psychology. If he could just get away from that, I think he would be quite an interesting person to break out....

**Q.** Well, with Abe, were you able to finally strike some commonality? Is he going to help in your institute?

**A.** I think he would, when we ask him. I think the thing at the moment is that Giuliano is really simmering to get something going, and we're sort of keeping the lid on it, until it has enough heat to be worth taking the lid off. And that keeps a certain tension in the situation, as to which direction we go in. But I have no doubt that this summer, Giuliano and I have to get together and discuss what we want to do. And then I think it is time to get the Indians around, and say, "Look, let's write articles to start with, based on our experiences, and pass them to each other, and then, if we like it, then publish it." And I think you can get some very interesting articles coming out of the new cabalistic tradition....

\*\*\*

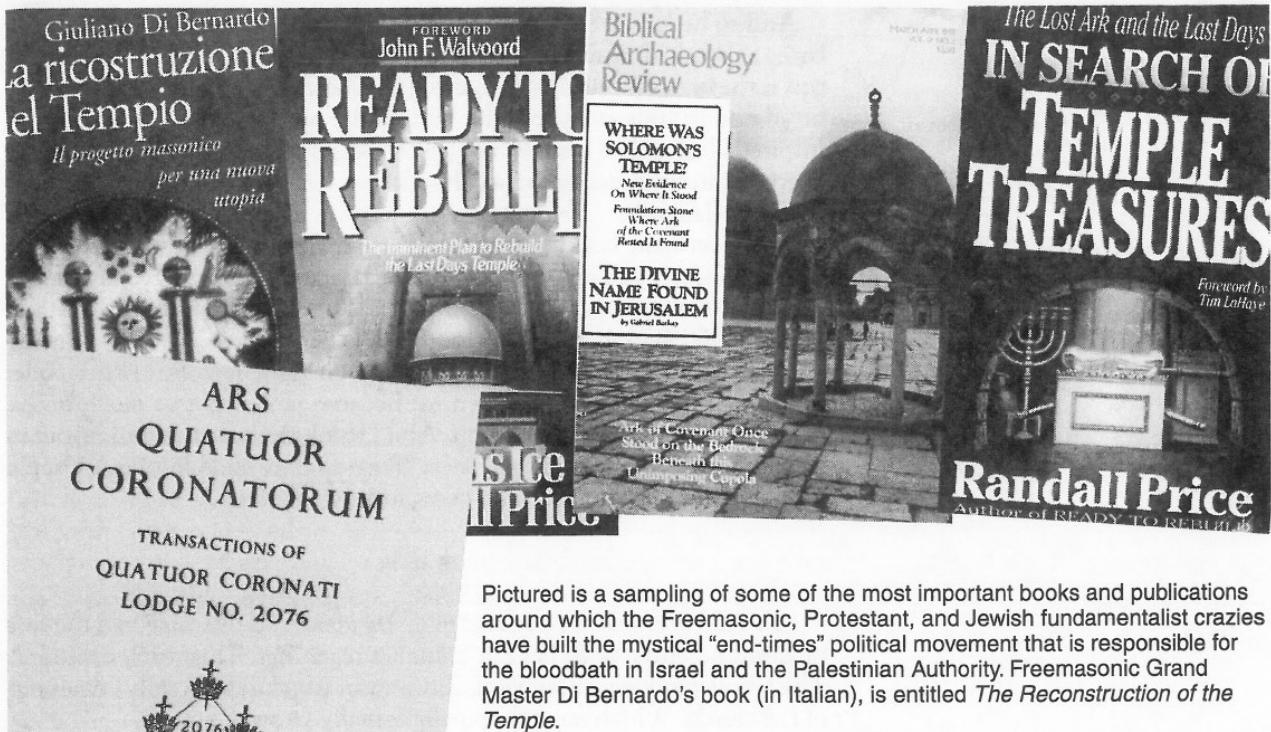
**Q.** T.E. Allibone, a member of the Quatuor Coronati, and of the Royal Society, did a lot of the work on archaeology which informed, in terms of coordinating studies between the Royal Society and the Archeology Institute, or something, and Asher Kaufman was sort of his pupil, a Scottish physicist who moved to Jerusalem after the Six-Day War, and he is the person doing the work, so that the Holy of Holies is not on, where the Dome of the Rock is, but off to the side. So that is Professor Kaufman's work which is, you have seen some coverage of that?

**A.** Yes, I, well, when I went out to Jerusalem, it was based on some of his work that we researched the energy of the area. Because I remember going there with a whole group of, well they were not mediums, but they were, sort of energy mediums. You know what I mean?

**Q.** Yes.

**A.** So that was quite interesting. We had some insights into where things had been before. And [inaudible] under alignment. Very interesting. In the alignment of the Great Pyramid to the Holy Sepulchre, or actually to the Rock. It was interesting. [Inaudible] Mt. Tabor, and the different areas that they each covered....

**Q.** On the millennium, then. What is clearly required, is an increase in mystical fervor, as it were, to actually reach the millennium, as Giuliano describes it, the utopia. Now, this then, started me thinking, because of a couple of my Israeli friends, of the question of messianism. Now, that doesn't necessarily mean personally believing in a messiah coming, though it can mean that, and that is extremely powerful. But I am wondering to what extent you have thought about, I mean the Lurianic form of the cabala, the crucial thing there, is that it is messianic. Because to the extent that one believes that the rituals one is engaged in, will bring about a change in the cosmos, that is extremely powerful. It is not simply the dry formulas of carrying out formulas, or just individual personal mystical experience, but something much more profound. So have you given any thought to this question of messianism?



Pictured is a sampling of some of the most important books and publications around which the Freemasonic, Protestant, and Jewish fundamentalist crazies have built the mystical "end-times" political movement that is responsible for the bloodbath in Israel and the Palestinian Authority. Freemasonic Grand Master Di Bernardo's book (in Italian), is entitled *The Reconstruction of the Temple*.

**A.** Only that I think that the idea of having a "new Messiah" as a person, as a man, is totally misguided. But I *do* believe, first of all, I believe in critical mass. And I do believe that there is a possibility that there is something *changing* in people's consciousness, on a sort of a universal self-conscious level, which is going to be like the Second Coming, or the Third Coming, or whatever.

I think people will suddenly shift, from one thought process to another. And they will make the shift, but they don't really know why it's happened, or what it is happening.

**Q.** Do you have a time perspective, roughly, on that?

**A.** Well I think it is definitely going to happen before 2012. Because I think time is playing tricks with us now, in a way which is very interesting. The condensing of time is an extraordinary facet of what we are going through at the moment. And I don't think that time can go on being a constant any more. So I think one will have the whole of the physics thrown up in the air, and tossed in the bag(?) again. But at the same time, as we all know, time isn't a constant, never has been. Very subjective. There are faster speeds than the speed of light.

**Q.** Why do you say the year 2012?

**A.** Only because the Egyptian calendar, the Mayan calendar, and the Incan calendar all run out at about that time. Which is also extremely interesting, because when you have got older civilizations working out *time* to a specific time, and then stopping, I find that quite an interesting concept. Which is natural, because there is no such thing as infinity. We can only see so far ahead, and then it stops. Something else will come.

**Q.** How do you expect that to be, with an actual physical change in the cosmos itself?

**A.** I would think tremendous, yes. I think that the whole axis is going to change. We may have a North-South realignment. An awful lot of things are going to happen suddenly, in the next, sort of, 16 years. But I am not an alarmist, and I am certainly not a pessimist. I think it is all positive....

\*\*\*

**Q.** They [The Golden Dawn people -ed.] seemed to have been very mystically devout people, who really did make some significant advances. How do you view that, both what happened then....

**A.** I know the Golden Dawn extremely well, and I love Aleister Crowley's poems and MacGregor Mathers, and all those people and I know all the people in England who are still doing it, and practising it, and I have done the rituals, I have done the keys of Basil Valentine, I have done all these things. Great fun.

Tremendously exciting....

But I think they had a *tremendous* knowledge, yes, tremendous. And I would love to, you know there are groups in England who do it. Some of whom I know are *extremely authentic*, and some who aren't so authentic (inaudible). They are some of them who are genuine people and some who just hang along for the ride because they think there is going to be some sex in it. That is the worrying thing. I think we have to get away from this thing that sex is a pleasure. Sex is a *necessity* for energy at certain times, but it certainly has to be within a structured initiation process.

But I love the Golden Dawn, yes, I think it is great....

**Q.** Now, there is another thing you mentioned to me last time, which is intriguing, I started thinking about it again because of Giuliano's work, this question of the transplantation of people, families, and ideas from Palestine to England. And you had mentioned that you do see that in certain families. The idea of the Two Lost Tribes which went to England and America. I was unclear if you were only referring to Jewish families there, or whether that were a more general thing, which you see in all the older families.

**A.** Well, the only research that I have been sort of used to, is the Lost Tribes, but I certainly see the Palestinian influence in old families in England, yes. I think that is very strong, very strong. It is interesting. My father was the first person into Palestine in the First World War, long before [T.E.] Lawrence, and he said it was the most extraordinary thing, it was like coming home.

And he was a young man. He lived to 93, he was born in 1885. He said it was quite extraordinary to go back there again, having never been there before, and think you have gone before. I respect that, and I think there is a lot of Jewish, you see in the British aristocracy over the period of 1720 to about 1910, there are lots of families who *pretended* to be Jewish. I mean I have got pictures in my house, of portraits of my ancestors, as *Jews*. But there is no record of any record of any Jewish blood having come in, until much later. But they referred to themselves as Jews because it was very fashionable to do that. 1820s to the 1860s, it was a recurrent theme....

**Q.** I don't know if you look so much at the here and now of these things, but one thing which Giuliano was emphasizing, you may know, but you got an earlier draft, that he titled his paper, "Rebuilding the Temple."

**A.** The Third Temple. [Laughs.] Absolutely. That's a great, that's Giuliano, that is wonderful. [Laughs uproariously.] A great man. I was going to send him back his paper, saying "The Fourth Temple." [Laughs.] Why stop at the Third?

**Q.** Do you see, with what you were raising before, cosmic changes as we move towards the year 2012, do you see the prospect for the actual rebuilding of the Third Temple any time in the near future?

**A.** Yes, I do. Yes, I do, but I think it will be an esoteric temple, as I think Solomon's Temple always *was* an esoteric temple, in the sense of how Giuliano means it, and how I mean it. I mean I think that the Pillars of Wisdom and Strength, in the cabalistic theory, and I think I told you that the Pillar of Beauty, the third pillar, is the person walking between them, the Pillar of Light. I think the whole thing is a question of raising one's self to light, in order to be able to be a stone in the Temple. I think the word "Solomon," is definitely the collective soul of man. And I see the whole thing as just a great global, not necessarily Jewish or any other, tradition, a global brotherhood of man, using words which are traditionally Jewish, but which can be taken away from that and can be explained in other ways as well. ...

**Q.** There is another person too, in terms of the cabalistic tradition in Israel, there is a guy whose name occurred to me, who perhaps you know, if you are interested in following up. He is a funder of Rabbi Kook's apparatus, Mercaz HaRav. He may not be too spiritual, but he knows a fair bit about it. His name is Cyril Stein.

**A.** I know exactly who you mean, yes.

**Q.** He apparently has done, from what my friends in Israel said, he has been an important person in financing some of these cabalistic yeshivas. Just in case you know him.

A. I think he is more the bank.

Q. He is a banker?

A. No, he is more, as you say, the person who finances. But he has a very social life. And I am always rather nervous of mystics who have a social life. [Laughs.]

Q. I heard he was with Ladbrokes...

A. That is the big gambling [company]. He is chairman of Ladbrokes, but he is also very involved in promotional events....

Q. I was speaking to Giuliano last week, and he emphasized that I should call you. He seemed to be happy with some progress on things. He said that you are making progress on getting his book printed, on *The Rebuilding of the Temple*.

A. What I have done is, I have given it to a masonic research society, masonry is slightly different in England to what it is in America, in the hope that they would print it. Because it is so intimately connected with mysticism and freemasonry. If they don't, then I have to look again.

He wants me to write the Foreword to it, but I am slightly nervous to do that, because I don't think I am academic enough to write it. He wanted me to write it because I am a very senior freemason now in England, and I think it could be pushing me into an area in which I am not sure I want to be coming up front so fast....

Q. I thought I understood Giuliano to say that you actually had a committee, that was working within freemasonry, that was working on these issues, to elaborate the mystical basis for some of the rituals...

A. I tell you exactly what it is. It is the editor of *Quatuor Coronati*, which is a magazine of analytical thinking, and very dry, very academic, the *new editor* of that is a great friend of mine, who sits in the same circle as me, in one [unintelligible], and he has done for about 10 years. He is actually quite enlightened. He is a sort of, he thinks of himself as a reincarnation of A.E. Waite. Which is an interesting shift from the normal masonry. And he is also an expert on the Golden Dawn. Because he is academically credible, he has got himself in the position of editing the magazine. He wrote a book on mysticism. And I know he is very keen to develop this, somehow, on an academic level, for his own protection. And that is what I told Giuliano. I haven't actually got a committee as such, but I would certainly go on trying to encourage something to happen, to at least address it....

Q. The new editor of *Quatuor Coronati*, what is his name?

A. Bob Gilbert.

Q. R.A. Gilbert, the author?

A. That's right. And he is quite a sort of cult figure in America. I know him extremely well. We have some pretty whacky meditations together with a group. He is quite an interesting person. I am afraid he is quite anti-the Papa. He is quite anti-the influence of the Roman Catholic Church. Simply because they have squashed so much, which needs to come out.

Q. Does he continue the traditions of the Golden Dawn personally?

A. Yes, he does. Yes. And I think he does do rituals. I think they are fairly low-key. I don't think it is common knowledge. But he definitely is a real expert on A.E. Waite. And he has one of the finest collections of Golden Dawn books and manuscripts and things. He is an antiquarian book dealer and he buys old books for me, too....

Q. And I had the sense that there was both, in the United States as well with the work of Albert Pike, and with *Quatuor Coronati*, you had to some degree, certainly a deepening of understanding the cabala, and it seemed to me a certain deepening of mysticism through the cabala. Do you think that that was the case?

A. I think when the rituals were written, originally, when the English rituals were written, there was a *tremendously strong* cabalistic influence. And I think when you see things like, "Through the paths of heavenly signs...", I mean, I can think of no heavenly signs that has so many paths in it, as the cabalistic tradition. And that is all part of the ritual. Nobody actually ever tried to analyze what that means, but it certainly isn't astronomy, with this particular passage, but I also think about "The Light which descends from above..." in a particular cabalistic way, and other parts of it, too. I am extremely interested in how the cabalistic influence was definitely there in the beginning when the rituals were written....

**Q.** On the question of the Templars...

**A.** This is a big Templar area.

**Q.** How so?

**A.** ... [O]ur next door village, which belongs to us, was named after [inaudible]—in fact, now they think that it was a Celtic god, we know the Knights Templar here were very big, because we have all the records of it. They had a big chapter here. Our [family] church on the grounds is a Templar church. It is not round, but it does have the double vaulted ceilings, night and day and the arches down the middle. We are going to dig up the crypt this autumn. Because no one has been in the crypt since 1600. And we know there are quite a few things in there that we would like to know about.

**Q.** What is the Templar connection, if one can speak in those terms, to masonry in England? I know there are Templar orders and so forth, but how does that intersect masonry?

**A.** Well, I am always amazed that the *Templar* rite of masonry is so strong. I mean, I am a member of it, and I am not terribly impressed by it, because I think it has been diluted. Templars who belong to it are devoted to the order and give up everything else, almost.

## Professor Giuliano Di Bernardo

---

*The interviews excerpted here were conducted in the year following the Nov. 4, 1995 assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin.*

Professor Giuliano Di Bernardo is the Grand Master of the Regular Grand Lodge of Italian freemasonry, and former head of the Grand Orient Lodge of Italy (GOI), which in the 1980s was rocked by the scandals surrounding its infamous "P-2" secret lodge. Established under the protection of the Duke of Kent, the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England (UGLE), P-2 authored both the "red" (leftwing) and "black" (rightwing) terrorist incidents which destabilized Italy from the 1970s until the early 1990s. Upon quitting the GOI, Di Bernardo suddenly discovered that "in the lodges of the GOI, obscene rites are practiced, deriving from the Templar tradition, in which the devil Baphomet is invoked, together with the Supreme Being." He also declared, referring to the investigations of Italian prosecutor Agostino Cordova, that "the new recent disasters provoked by bombs in Rome and Milan, in all the declarations of State Prosecutors, involves the secret freemasonry of the GOI." Di Bernardo himself was investigated in 1993 by prosecutors in Reggio Calabria for racketeering and violation of the legislation against secret associations (the "Anti P-2 legislation").



*Giuliano Di Bernardo,  
Grand Master of the Regular  
Grand Lodge of Italy.*

In the wake of the P-2 scandals, the UGLE sponsored Di Bernardo to form a new, "ecumenical" lodge of Italian masonry, whose purpose was to conduct epistemological (cultural) warfare against the Italian nation-state and against the Vatican, as opposed to merely throwing bombs. Among other things, the UGLE assigned Di Bernardo the task of rebuilding Solomon's Temple. Di Bernardo is a professor of epistemology at the University of Trento, where the terrorist Red Brigades were formed in the 1960s.

**Di Bernardo:** . . . We need another kind of Utopia. Which kind? I explain briefly. The Utopia we had in the past are based on this idea. They represented something which will never be realized. Now we need a different kind of Utopia, a Utopia which may be realized. So I call Utopia an "ought-to-be," and I require that this "ought-to-be" may be realizable. Well, this is the introduction of mysticism.

In the history of mankind, is there something that may be considered as an "ought-to-be-realizable"? My answer is yes: It is Jewish mysticism. The cabala.

**Q.** Fascinating. Fascinating. Please continue.

**A.** And so, I develop, I try to justify this declaration. I try to show the way in which the cabala may be considered the utopia for the Third Millennium. And in this way, we have to analyze many, we need an analysis of the question. Now I am publishing in Italian, this essay, but I have an English translation. I have sent it to the Chief Rabbi of Israel, Rabbi Lau, who is reading it. I think next month, I will go to Jerusalem to meet him.

**Q.** Have you had any preliminary positive feedback from Rabbi Lau, or anyone else in Jerusalem?

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Great. As you were talking, I was wondering, people in the Jewish tradition sometimes, and this is true for all religions, can be somewhat insular and somewhat anti-other religions in a fairly strong way, so to see that you would get some good response from Jerusalem is extremely encouraging.

**A.** Yes. The same concerns the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Israel, Brother Ephraim Fuchs, who has read the essay, and proposes to translate it into the Jewish language. This is a proposal. Ephraim Fuchs asked me, but why is the title of this essay not, "The Rebuilding of the Third Temple?" [Laughs.]

**Q.** Fascinating. What did you say?

**A.** "May be." ...

**Q.** Are there any key figures, or trends among the religious parties who may be thinking in this direction?



**A.** Yes, there are many circles. But I need scholars involved in cabala, but not only from the technical point of view. I need their capability to understand philosophical meaning of cabala. And I asked the chief rabbi to suggest to me scholars in Israel able to participate in this institute, or in this seminar that I am trying to constitute together with the Marquess Lord Northampton of London.

In the English freemasonry, he is now the Assistant Grand Master, and he is very interested in mysticism. We are projecting to constitute an Institute for the Study of Mystical Traditions.

**Q.** That has not been founded yet?

**A.** We are founding in London.

**Q.** When will that happen?

**A.** I need to meet again Lord Northampton. He is buying a church along the Thames River, something, this very old church to give a particular atmosphere of mysticism. And we want to found in that church that he is buying now. But in any case the institute will be founded in London. And the Chief Rabbi of Israel will propose scholars to participate in this project....

**Q.** I wonder if you have had any contact with, they are not religious, but some people in there, I know some of them, and they may be very interested, is the Anti-Defamation League. The Jewish leadership here. I don't know whether you know them.

**A.** Oh, you are speaking about Abe Foxman!

**Q.** Oh, yes! Do you know him?

**A.** Oh, yes! I know him!

**Q.** Oh, it's a small world.

**A.** [Laughs.]

**Q.** How well do you know him?

**A.** Well, I explain you. Two years ago, with some Jewish brethren in Switzerland, I founded, with the Marquess of Northampton, a foundation called "Dignity." I met Foxman in Zurich and we spoke about this foundation. Because in the program foundation, there was a first attempt to consider cabala, Jewish mysticism, as the trend for the future. I visited him in New York. But later, for reasons concerning a war amongst freemasonry in Italy, we were obliged to stop the foundation.

When I left the Grand Orient of Italy and constituted a new freemasonry, I was attacked from many persons, the same from abroad. And they tried to destroy my personality. [Laughs.] Because the new freemasonry was the same as its founder, they tried to stop the new freemasonry by stopping its founder. So we made, in Switzerland, and with Joe Guggenheim, was the secretary of the foundation, but I met other Jewish people. One moment, I give you their names. Rabbi Arthur Schneier, United States Commission for the Preservation of America's Heritage Abroad, Prof. Ernest Ludwig Erlich of Berne. And other persons.

We were creating something important, very important for the crisis, but we were obliged to stop. And with Lord Northampton, we reconstituted not the Dignity Foundation, but a part of it, The Institute for the Study of Mystical Traditions.

**Q.** And has the Institute had any conferences yet?

**A.** Yes, yes. In London. I preferred to transfer the seat from Lucerne to London. Because we have the support of the English freemasonry support. We are starting the integration of cabala with freemasonry....

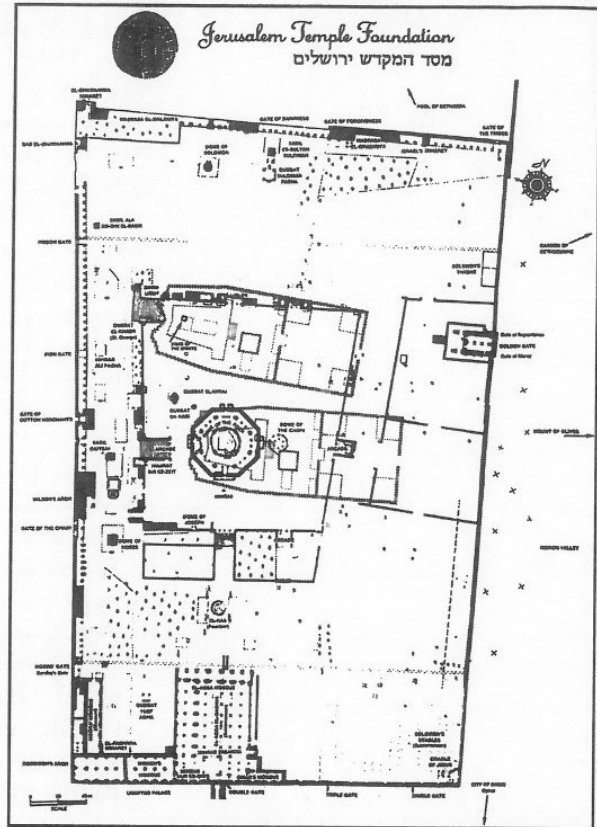
\*\*\*

**Q.** The group that I am thinking about, in London, that has done work on for almost a century, off and on, on this question, is the Quatuor Coronati Lodge.

**A.** Yes. Yes. The chief grand master of Quatuor Coronati Lodge in London next year will be Yasha Beresiner. He is Jewish person, very interesting. But now, what we need is to improve masonic rituals, but also the rituals of the Royal Arch, with mysticism. This is the next step.

**Q.** You said the next grand master of Quatuor Coronati will be Yasha Beresiner?

**A.** Yes. He is well known in Israel, and in London of course. He is a member of one of my lodges in Varese in Italy. And he is a very kind friend.



Two designs for the Temple Mount project, based on conflicting archaeological ideas about where the Second Temple stood—both versions are sponsored by leading Freemasonic circles in London.

**Q.** Has Quatuor Coronati done any work recently of the kind you suggested, on the mysticism and the rituals?

**A.** No. no. no. Because this is another question. Members of Quatuor Coronati today are very old. Old people. The project of the Marquess of Northampton is to improve the Quatuor Coronati. To change in its constitutions, in order to open research not only to history, but also to doctrine and to mysticism....

**Q.** You are Jewish yourself?

**A.** No, I am not. From a certain point of view, I am sorry. [Laughs.] I esteem, at the highest degree, Jewish people. For doctrines, for mysticism, and for many many other things....

**Q.** The Joe Guggenheim I am thinking of worked with the commodities dealer, Mark Rich.

**A.** I am not sure.

**Q.** I will send you a letter with a lot of contacts of people who can help you. The last question is, I think that Mr. Abe Foxman is a very important person. Have you maintained the contact with him?

**A.** After the stopping of Dignity Foundation, I had no other contact with him, but he knows well also Lord Northampton. From 1993, we have no relations.

**Q.** How did Abe Foxman come to know Lord Northampton?

**A.** Lord Northampton went to New York, I think two years ago, and they met in the building at the United Nations. They met there. But after the stopping of Dignity Foundation, our energies were dissolved. This is a negative factor, but I believe in the future....

\*\*\*

**Q.** The material I sent you by fax, did you find that interesting or of any use?

**A.** Yes. First of all, I sent you a copy of my essay. It is now being published in Italy, and I think May or June the book will be available in Italy. I have an English translation of the same, which I will send you. I think the title may be, "The Rebuilding of the Temple," and as a subtitle, "Freemasonry and Utopia."

The first title, "The Rebuilding of the Temple." The title states the content of the book. The main idea is the rebuilding of the Temple. And speaking about

freemasonry and utopia, we show two other elements contributing to the general work. I have the opportunity to come to Washington at the end of May. I think it may be May 27, 29. And I think that we may meet at that time.

**Q.** Professor, the title is quite fascinating. Could you give me a little bit more on your thinking of rebuilding the Temple?

**A.** Yes. This notion is connected with the notion of utopia. We find many proposals about utopia, starting from Plato, continuing through [Roger] Bacon and Campanella, and [Thomas] More and others. But I think that this idea of utopia is more limited. And cannot be applied in our century, in our times, where the crisis of mankind is planetary.

In this sense, I outline a new kind, a different kind of utopia. In my opinion, the main difference between the old utopias, and the new one proposed by me is in this sense. Those utopias are imaginary worlds, never realizable in a concrete society. They were concerned simply with an ideal, or a kind of ought to be, never realizable. I think, nevertheless that the main characteristic of utopia, is a combination between ideality and its realizability. That is, a dialectic, if you want to use the term, between ought-to-be and reality, and the possibility to realize that ought-to-be.

Well, if this is the theoretic idea, I ask myself, "In the history of mankind, there is one thing confirming this idea?" My answer is yes, and the case is the Jewish mysticism. In this sense, I introduce Jewish mysticism in the utopia. There are many other kinds of mysticism. But in my opinion, they present some characteristics different from Jewish mysticism, the cabala. In my opinion, only, and only the Jewish mysticism, represents the case which I assume in the utopia....

We arrive at the conclusion, that a new utopia may be based on the cabala. There are other passages, other passes from the premise to the conclusion, you will read them. And in this sense, I speak about the rebuilding of the Temple. In the future of humanity, I see a utopia based on Jewish mysticism, but Jewish mysticism as a place, that in the past has been a material place, Solomon's Temple. In the future, we may consider the future of the rebuilding of the Temple in two senses. The ideal one, we may speak about the spiritual, and if we want, moral sense, the Temple is intended in the spiritual and moral sense. Or, in the material one. *That is, construction of the Third Temple! Of the third Solomon's Temple! But this is my intention, this is my will!*

Of course I will speak in my essay on the spiritual temple, but persons who are able to intend, they will see that I speak about the material rebuilding of Solomon's Temple. And when I have been in Israel for the first time, I remained shocked. For us, for masons, Solomon's Temple is the end of all moral perfection. And when I saw a mosque inside the Temple, the Omar Mosque, I remained shocked! In my opinion, this is a violation of the original Solomon's Temple. And I want, *I wish, I desire*, that the Solomon's Temple will be rebuilt, also materially. [Laughs.] But this is a wish. I know all the political difficulties to realize this project. But I think there has been, in the last years, the opportunity, during the Six Days War [Laughs], but these are some personal reflections of the reality. I understand the political situation.

But in the future, all mankind, and not only in the future of Jewish people, there may be the rebuilding of the Temple, and this is the living idea supporting the Jewish mysticism and the utopia based upon it....

\*\*\*

**Q.** Have you had any relations with the Lubavitchers, who are very motivated by the cabala?

**A.** I have not had practical opportunities to discuss with them, and this is why a conference, a structure, an organization [is so important].

**Q.** I get it, I get it. We must get the organization set up. I see. Now, Arthur Schneier, what is his interest? I do not know him personally.

**A.** He lives in the United States, but he travels all over the world representing his foundation.

**Q.** And that is the Foundation for the Preservation of American Culture?

A. Yes, yes.

Q. So he must know well, Abe Foxman?

A. Yes, yes. Abe Foxman is a very kind and important man.

Q. Did you meet him for the first time in Switzerland, or did you know him before?

A. In Switzerland. And later, I saw him in New York. Together with him, we were organizing the conference [in Spain]. He was very interested in that conference.

Q. How did he happen to come to Switzerland? How did you meet him originally?

A. The first time I met him?

Q. Yes, I was wondering how he came to come to Switzerland?

A. He was coming from New York, for Israel, exactly he was coming from New York, going to Israel. Because he is very, how do you say, connected to Israel. The B'nai B'rith organization very important in Israel, and it's near freemasonry. And there are strong relations between B'nai B'rith and freemasonry....

Q. And did *you* invite Abe Foxman to Switzerland, or did Lord Northampton, or how did he know about the conference?

A. In Switzerland, with Lord Northampton and Abe Foxman, we met in Switzerland.

Q. I see, so Lord Northampton already *knew* Abe Foxman?

A. Yes, yes, yes.

Q. Oh, so Lord Northampton invited him?

A. They met in New York, when Lord Northampton visited the town.

Q. I see. So it was Lord Northampton who invited Abe Foxman to Switzerland?

A. Yes, but not exactly. We have been invited by Joe Guggenheim, in Switzerland. Guggenheim was the secretary of the foundation.

Q. I see.

A. The seat of the foundation was in Lucerne. Guggenheim lives in Zurich, but we decided to seat the foundation in Lucerne. And we made a seminar in Lucerne, organized by Guggenheim. On that occasion, Abe Foxman, Lord Northampton, myself, and other professors met in Lucerne.

Q. Now, I see. So, Joe Guggenheim is very interested in mysticism, obviously?

A. Oh, yes. He is very interested.

Q. What is his background?

A. He is a lawyer. He lives in the Orthodox way. His family is very Orthodox in the Jewish life and doctrine and all aspects of the Jewish people. And he is personally very interested in mysticism....

\*\*\*

Q. So how was your installation [as Grand Master of the new, British- backed "Regular Lodge"] in Venice?

A. Oh, very nice and important event. Many masonic powers of the world came. England was represented by Lord Northampton; he represented the Duke of Kent and the United Grand Lodge of England. We had representatives from Ireland, Scotland, France, and Israel.

From Israel came the Grand Master, the Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Representative, the Grand Secretary and a delegation of 10 persons. A very, very important event. The national Italian television spoke about the event in a very interesting and positive way.

So we have a video of the event and I will send to you. Together with a copy of my essay, published in Italian. Printed by Marsilio in Venice, a medium publisher, but very qualified. And I send you some copies of this essay. I gave Lord Northampton the English translation you edited and he will publish it in London with a preface. He is looking for a publisher. It may be that he will publish with Quatuor Coronati. There is a service of books of Quatuor Coronati. In this way, the book will be sent all over the world. But it remains principally *inside* freemasonry. But we will see, we will see.

Meanwhile the Grand Master of Israel, he is examining the possibilities to translate into Hebrew....

**Q.** I had a few other questions, in thinking more about your essay on Utopia. First, this notion of the millennium, when I was talking to Lord Northampton some time ago, about his notion of the millennium, he saw various dates, I think he said 2012 was very important. Has there been much theoretical work done on what the next millennium might look like?

**A.** Yes. I spoke to him in Venice. I will meet him the first weekend of August in one of his castles, Compton Wynyates. And on this occasion, we will examine the idea of the Utopia of the Third Millennium. And we try to improve the English masonic rituals in the light of the idea expressed in the essay. To improve, considering different steps of levels of the moral improvement of men. We start from the knowledge of the external world, then in the levels of morality, and that of religion, to arrive, finally, to mysticism.

We put the mysticism at the top of the masonic improvement, of the improvement of masons. And we begin to work to this project.

**Q.** This is profoundly important, from a historical scale. So you are actually looking at revising the masonic rituals themselves?

**A.** Yes. It is not a revision of the rituals itself, but a way to give more light, and to clarify some notions simply expressed in the rituals.

**Q.** So it is not a change of the rituals, but of the understanding of them?

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Lord Northampton is the Assistant Grand Master. Does he have the support of the Duke of Kent in these ideas?

**A.** Yes. Yes. He presented the project to improve spirituality in freemasonry. And in London, has been constituted a committee, presided over by Lord Northampton, in order to examine the way to give more spirituality to freemasonry. There are important masons in this committee. There are also some who disagree, because brethren situated at the high levels of freemasonry, consider freemasonry a kind of club, and not oriented toward spirituality. And people say that in the next three to five years, Lord Northampton may be elected Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge.

**Q.** Who of the high-level masons are supporting him in his efforts?

**A.** First of all, he is supported by the Duke of Kent and all the people who have an important role in English freemasonry. There is a gap between the governing people and the lodges. The lodges always accept what is proposed by governors. Lord Northampton is supported by Duke of Kent and other eminent persons. He will represent the new generation of freemasonry in England.

**Q.** Is there any thinking going along in that lines, in other countries? Similar to yours and Lord Northampton's ideas?

**A.** Yes. In Venice, Lord Northampton spoke to the Grand Master of Israel, Fuchs. And later, together, they spoke to me. And Israel is in a perfect concordance with Lord Northampton. The same is for the Grand Lodge of Ireland. In Venice, there was the Grand Secretary and the Grand King of the Supreme Royal Arch chapter, from Ireland. We may say that England, Scotland, Ireland, Israel, and the northern countries *agree* with this project. But first of all, it is important to realize the project in England....

\*\*\*

**Q.** There are a couple of epistemological questions I was interested in. This has to do with the question of the millennium. Have you given much thought to the idea of *prophecy* in conjunction with the new Utopia and the Millennium? I ask, because you stressed in your work, the ideas of Francis Bacon. Now, Bacon's work was taken up, in terms of prophecy, in the 19th century, by a group of people who followed an Anglican clergyman named John Nelson Darby. Today these are some of the leading people who want to rebuild Solomon's Temple.

**A.** Ahhh!



Francis Bacon

**Q.** You remember the book I sent you, on Rebuilding the Temple? These people are Darbyites. John Nelson Darby was very close to the Quatuor Coronati Lodge in the 1880s and 1890s. In fact, I think his son was a member of the lodge. I raise it, because I think this question of prophecy is important. Bacon thought, because of a certain kind of epistemological method he had, that he could project into the future, the way things might look. He did not fully develop this himself, but the Darbyites did. And they developed an entire notion of the rebirth of Israel and the rebuilding of the Temple as the crowning glory. So prophecy is a Baconian tradition, so I wondered if you or your associates had done any thinking on that issue, prophecy.

**A.** Yes. I distinguish between prediction and prophecy. Prediction is based on natural laws, principally. Prophecy concerns principally man and humanity. So we may speak about the prophecy about a certain development of humanity, or human groups, and so on. Consequently, prophecy is an idea consistent with the idea of the Third Millennium. And I had no time to develop this notion inside my essay. But prophecy is a *leading idea* of the Third Millennium.

There are many ideas we may develop inside the sketch I proposed in that small book....

**Q.** One of the things Venetian nobleman [Francesco] Zorzi was extremely concerned with, as you know, was the actual question of Solomon's Temple. He called God "the Great Architect" in his famous book, *De Harmonia Mundi* And I was wondering, have you or others done any further thinking on the rebuilding of the Temple?

**A.** Yes. Yes. We want to rediscover the past, in order to enlighten the future. Starting from the occult philosophy in the past, we want to reproduce in the future—we repropose the developments of that occult philosophy. And, as part of it, the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple. It is obvious, in the project for the next future, tomorrow, includes also the rebuilding of the Temple. I have read the book you sent me, *Ready To Rebuild*. It is a well-informed book, which gives a clear vision of the question. In theory, and in the real attempts to rebuild.

**Q.** How do the Israeli brethren like Frank Fuchs, and others, how do they look now, at the question of rebuilding the Temple?

**A.** I spoke to Fuchs when we were in Venice. He is very interested in this question. But we postponed the analysis of the question to next month, when I will go there. I hope to stay there this time for at least one week. He is very interested. He spoke to me shortly, about the new political situation in Israel. He agrees with the new reality, political reality.

**Q.** So, he is in favor of Netanyahu?

**A.** Yes. Because he thinks that Netanyahu may obtain the same results as the previous Prime Minister, but following a way better for Jewish people. The situation is complex, but we will discuss deeper next time. But this is his first impression, that he spoke to me about this personal point of view...

**Q.** I guess that is a bit different than Israel, right?

**A.** Freemasonry in Israel has followed a different situation. The actual Grand Master Fuchs is giving new life to freemasonry in Israel. Because of the fact that his two predecessors have operated in the worst way, the worst way. They operate in such a way as to reduce the power of freemasonry in Israel. But Fuchs is working in order to solve this question. He has obtained very good results.

**Q.** One thing I am very interested in, with respect to the cabala. Are there many rabbis who are members of Brother Fuchs' lodge?

**A.** Oh, there are many! I think the main Chief Rabbi is, or has been a member of, a lodge. In any case, the Chief Rabbi is a close friend of Fuchs....

**Q.** Yes, very important. And another key figure, whom Lord Northampton has stressed, and I think correctly, is Francis Bacon. **A.** Yes, yes, yes. Francis Bacon. There are many reasons for Lord Northampton's interest in Bacon. I told you on another occasion that Lord Northampton is the owner of the tower in London in which it is supposed that Francis Bacon wrote his *New Atlantis*. Incredible. And Lord Northampton intends to devote this place for a

constitution of a circle of eminent scholars of the occult philosophy, in order to repropose the main ideas of this philosophy. Francis Bacon, in his *New Atlantis*, follows many ideas of the Rosicrucians. And the Rosicrucians arrived, some of them, arrived into freemasonry. In this way, Francis Bacon, through Rosicrucians, played an interesting role in the foundation of English freemasonry.

And Lord Northampton is very interested in these studies, in particular in Francis Bacon. Not Francis Bacon, the interpretation given about the birth of modern science, he has been interpreted with Galileo, Descartes and others, as a founder of the new science. This is true. But there is another aspect of his work, of his personality which is expressed in the occult philosophy. And the *New Atlantis*, as you know published after his death, is based principally on the Fama Fraternitatis of the Rosicrucians....

**Q.** The Duke of Kent must be very excited about these developments?

**A.** Oh yes, yes. Yes, the Duke of Kent will stay in charge for the next nine years. Then he will end his Mastership. This is the normal period, but he asked to be-to retire, and we will see. In any case, Lord Northampton is obtaining very good results inside English freemasonry. Because he is at the head of a project, the project we are discussing. And through him, English freemasonry is giving light to rituals and to freemasonry.

**Q.** And the Duke of Kent is fully supportive of this, right?

**A.** Yes, yes. The Duke of Kent, the pro Grand Master, the Deputy Grand Master, the President, the Chairman of the Board of General Purpose, are in favor of this project. Of course there are opponents, but this is normal.

The main opponent is a priest of the Anglican Church. [Laughs.] But he is an opponent not because he is in the Church, but because he is a stupid man. Very important apron but he is stupid. [Laughs.]

**Q.** This Anglican clergyman, he holds a high position in English freemasonry?

**A.** He is one of the officers, his name is Hemingway. But no problem, no problem. In any case, every project has opponents, and in this case, Lord Northampton's opponent, for our luck, is stupid. [Laughs heartily.]

**Q.** I got your books. Thank you very much. It is obvious that a lot of progress has been made here. One of the things which I was very interested to see, was the foundation of the Jerusalem Lodge. Where did you get the idea? What was the motivating idea for the foundation of the lodge?

**A.** The Jerusalem Lodge is the expression of fraternity between Regular Grand Lodge of Italy and the Grand Lodge of Israel. The Lodge is composed of Italian and Jewish brethren. And the Lodge may be considered a bridge between Italy and Israel.

**Q.** This took place in the Grotto of King Solomon? Where is that?

**A.** It is in the Islamic quarter. It is the place where King Solomon took stones to build the Temple. It is a very interesting and fascinating place. They are called King Solomon's Caves.

**Q.** How far is that from the Temple Mount?

**A.** The construction of the first Solomon's Temple, the stones were taken from those caves.

**Q.** The lodge will be based in Rome, is that correct?

**A.** Yes. It is a lodge under the obedience of Regular Grand Lodge of Italy. But Jewish brethren belong to the lodge in the role of founder members....

**Q.** Is the Jerusalem Lodge is going to do anything special, or have any special rituals, or occasions which might differentiate them from other lodges?

**A.** For rituals, the lodge uses the same rituals as other lodges. This is stated in the regulations. But that lodge has its specificity that consists in developing the mystical nature of freemasonry.

**Q.** Are there any leading thinkers in the Jerusalem Lodge, besides yourself, who have thought deeply about the mystical basis?

**A.** All the main masonic brethren of Israel are members of this lodge. The same Grand Master Fuchs, Deputy Grand Master, Assistant Grand Master, Grand Secretary, and so on. Myself, I am a member of this lodge. But now we are projecting, we are planning the specific role of this lodge. When we were in Venice for my installation, the Jerusalem Lodge held a meeting in

Venice. I wanted to organize this meeting in the Jewish Ghetto. Very interesting. But it was not possible. But I hope next time, perhaps in the next year.

But now I am creating a group of brethren who have a strong preparation,.. they are well acquainted in, and interested in, the cabala. Now we have members coming from Israel, France, and Italy. But I hope to include in the lodge also members of other countries. The lodge may be an international center for the study of mysticism.

**Q.** You mean the Jerusalem lodge?

**A.** Yes, the same. All this is the Jerusalem lodge....

**Q.** What sort of thought has been given, in the cabala, to Solomon's Temple itself? How much thinking have any of the Israeli brethren, or anyone else done, in that regard?

**A.** I am awaiting suggestions coming from them. The lodge has been consecrated in December of last year. I hope to come back to Israel next month, and on that occasion, to realize the first step of this project. In any case, the rebuilding of the Third Temple is at the center of our studies....

**Q.** In that regard, I was wondering as I was reading again the book you sent yesterday, I was wondering how you would solve a problem. With the Islamic or Palestinian brethren, in your lodge, or in Jordan, or wherever. Because of the religious questions, what do these people think about the cabala, about rebuilding the temple? It is very clear in freemasonic and cabalistic terms, it is clear. But when you get into the realm of religion, you can run into problems. Because the Temple Mount is a sacred site for the Muslim religion.

What will enable the Muslim brethren to understand, or to play a role in this question of the Temple, because it would seem to be difficult for them?

**A.** Ah, yes. (laughs) In my book, I have analyzed a minimum requirement to belong to freemasonry. In this sense, men belonging to any religions may become a mason. And this is a minimum requirement. The requirement is to believe in God. We don't say which God, or God in general, or in meditation on divinity. Of course, if we pass from this minimal requirement which represents a theoretical level in which people belonging to all different religions may agree, when we pass from this theoretical level to the practical one, the real one, may difficulties may arise.

So, if we consider the question of the rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem. I don't exclude the possibility that Muslim brethren may see the same question from a different point of view. And this may create a conflict. This is a question we have seen always in the history of philosophy. The relations between the ideal and reality. On the ideal plane, men belonging to many different conceptions may agree. But when they analyze concrete cases, conflicts may arise. And we need other characteristics, other qualities, to solve on the real plane, of conflicts arising. But we may analyze the simple cases. If we have a case, we may solve it in the practical level. But I think that if we think, and if we realize the idea of *Harmonia Mundi*, we may create something really universal. And in this conception of universality, all possible conflicts on the real plane may be solved.



## Other Interviews

---

*The following interviews were conducted in 1996 by a USA-based team of researchers.*

### **Prof. Gideon Aran**

*This discussion with Prof. Gideon Aran, the author of several studies on the roots of Gush Emunim in the Kooks' Mercaz HaRav yeshiva, occurred in June 1996.*

**Q.** We are looking at some of the history of Gush Emunim and some of its current activities. The settlements are expected to expand significantly with the new government, is that true?

**A.** No, no, no, by no means. They are certainly *hoping* for it, but it is my feeling that they have no illusions. In fact, they are fully aware of the possibility that Bibi [Netanyahu] will be very careful and on the long run, would refuse so many of their demands, while, on the rhetorical level, he would be very large and helpful, but in practice, would keep them held tight, so much so, that they are now talking a lot about the fact that, actually, it was always the Labor, rather than the Likud government, that *really* helped them in practice, rather than in moral support....

**Q.** One of the important patrons of the settlement movement over the years is Ariel Sharon.

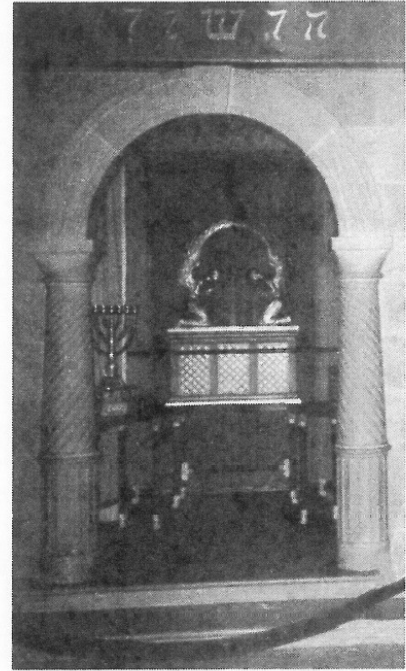
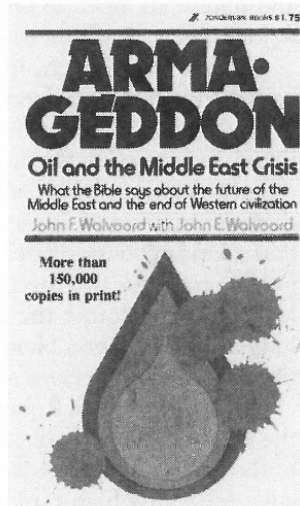
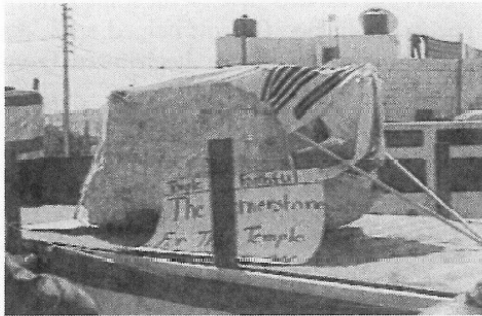
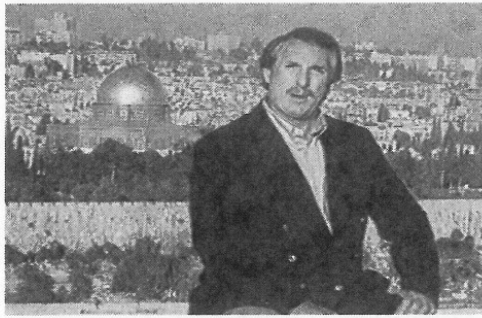
**A.** I think you are very right in pointing to this personal matter. While on the official policy level, it is not very clear what Bibi will do, at the very same time, everybody realizes that, if Arik Sharon will be within the government, in that case, that could make a hell of a difference. Whether he is in or out, and whatever, and I stress, *whatever*, his official role. He will most likely be in. He will get the control over the national authority which actually owns over 80% of the land in the country. That could be of great help to the settlements, and that could make a hell of a difference to the settlements. Most people are anxious to know, not what Bibi will say over the next few days, but if Arik will be in or out. If he is in, then there is great, great joy among the settlers.

**Q.** Sharon is known as secular, Gush Emunim as very religious. How did he get so involved with them at the very beginning?

**A.** That is described a lot in the literature. The entire settlement movement, though headed by very religious people, pietists in many senses, they are ultra-Orthodox in one sense, but very liberal in another sense, when it comes to choosing their bed partners. As long as it advances the holy mission, which is sacred, they don't care. They would love to cooperate even with the Devil, as long as it is good for them. Especially when they have this theological backing which describes these people as secular on the outside, but in their hearts are true believers, though unaware of their actual religious feelings. Their spiritual father, Rabbi Kook, described those secular Zionists as "saints despite themselves."

In addition, you can find it even among the Haredi, while not really Zionist, at the same time, in recent years becoming more nationalist and right wing, idolizing brutal force and military and loving people like Arik Sharon. Though known for being doves traditionally, at the same time deep in their hearts, they admire those who "screw the Gentiles." So Mea Shearim, the ultra-Orthodox neighborhood, which is like several places in Brooklyn, Arik Sharon during the Lebanese war in 1982, Arik Sharon was described as a true Jewish hero, who took revenge on the Gentiles. So the fact that these people are pork-eaters and skirt-chasers is not of real importance for a coalition with the religious sectors, with a common holy objective....

**Q.** Mercaz HaRav, as I understand it, was a small, and not so important yeshiva, before the 1967 war, and then it changed rather dramatically, then with the foundation of the Land of Israel movement, you had a number of them who were significant figures in the Israeli establishment. They to some degree



The collage shows: fundamentalist crazy Randall Price at the Dome of the Rock; the book *Oil and Armageddon*, by John F. Walvoord and John E. Walvoord (John F. Walvoord is mentor to Price and numerous other Christian fundies seeking to rebuild the Temple); the cornerstone of the new Temple, ready to be laid; and, from the Masonic Temple in Alexandria, Va., a reconstruction of the Ark of the Covenant.

sponsored some of the early expansion, or some of what later would become Gush Emunim. That is, the fundamentalist layers had support within significant layers in the establishment.

**A.** That's true. Mind you, not only the political establishment but the intelligentsia, the cultural establishment as well. Several retired generals and statesmen, but also prominent figures in literary circles, some famous writers, poets, academicians, of the first rank....

**Q.** How did Sharon, in the Labor Party in early days, what was his background that he wound up being such a supporter of Gush Emunim?

**A.** After 1973, when he entered politics. He became a member of the Likud, in fact he was the one who established the Likud. At that time there were two parties which had very little in common, and that was the Herut, the continuation of the wartime underground, and there was the Liberal Party, kind of bourgeois. Then Sharon, being a bulldozer, and a very strong person, got these two together. And later on, this gave Herut some kind of legitimacy. Of course the disappearance of Ben Gurion helped a lot. As long as he was there, Herut was illegitimate, legal but illegitimate. From there on, Sharon became associated with the right-wing....

**Q.** I was reading in Robert Friedman's books, *Zealots for Zion*, about that the fact that a number of people from Gush Emunim, because of the strong tradition of Kook's yeshiva, there seemed to be a lot of people who had gone into fairly high-ranking military and also high-ranking intelligence services. Is that true?

**A.** In the intelligence there aren't. Sure, the number two in intelligence right now, is an Orthodox Jew, Amidror, but he is not a yeshiva graduate, and not a Mercaz HaRav graduate. Sure there is one general, an ex-kibbutz member who is a graduate of Mercaz HaRav, Effi Fine (previously Fine, now Eitam) otherwise there are no generals in them. Sure there are others..., but one can not speak any more of Mercaz HaRav, because MH is only a sort of center, because over the last 20 years, so many other religious Zionist yeshivas were established, including some very prominent ones in the territories, and they are all in the spirit of Mercaz HaRav. And there participation in elite combat units is encouraged. But they are not yet in high echelons. But there is nothing yet which is grave concern. In the last cohort of new combat pilots, there were 10% Orthodox. This

is quite significant. That compares to previous years, where they were not represented at all.

There is a much broader process of cultural change going on now, which is much beyond Gush Emunim.... The religious Zionists are usurping the two traditional pillars of Zionism, security and settlement, but this is easy to do, because there is no longer any competition to these highly motivated people. The left is devoid of this patriotic urge.

\*\*\*

### **Rabbi David Samson**

*The following interview with Rabbi David Samson, editor of a book of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook's teachings, was done in June of 1996. Rabbi Samson offers an invaluable profile of the cabalistic forces loose in Israel today. The American Samson is an emigre in Israel.*

**Q.** I was looking at the question of the cabala in Judaism, and I came across the book you and Rabbi Aviner edited on Tzvi Yehuda Kook's teachings. My sense of things is that it really was the cabala which was *the* wellspring of the teachings, the writings and the personal passion of Rabbi Abraham Isaac Kook.

**A.** That is a true statement, that can definitely be said. But you have to understand, regarding the inner design of Rabbi Kook's personality, and that the formulations of concepts have a modified version of cabalistic concepts, that were modified by modern political concepts, like Zionism, communism, socialism, etc.

He welded the two together to form Religious Zionist theory that he puts forth in his writings....

**Q.** I would presume then, in Mercaz HaRav and in Ateret Cohanim, that the form of cabalism which A.I. Kook was teaching was that largely of Isaac Luria of Safed, of the 16th century, with a very significant messianic element to it. In terms of A.I. Kook, the very rise of the return to Zion, was in a certain sense the fulfillment of everything Isaac Luria had been teaching about. Is that a fair statement? To say that Lurian cabalism is the mainstream of cabalism which Rabbi A.I. Kook drew from?

**A.** Well, you see, it is a true statement, but I would modify it by saying that the cabala of the Arizal [Isaac Luria] is the foundation of all cabalistic thought from that period until today. And that the Hasidic and the cabala of the Vilna Gaon, *both* relate to the cabala of the Arizal....

There is a very famous rabbi, Rav Kaduri, he is over 100 years old, and he is renowned as Cabalist Number One. He became famous because he won the elections for Bibi Netanyahu. The more mystically inclined people believed that it was his mystical power because he gave a blessing. On the eve of the election, he gave a blessing to Bibi and as soon as Shimon Peres heard about it, he said, "I also want a blessing." And very like Jacob and Esau, he said, "Gee, I don't know what to do. I already gave my blessing to Bibi Netanyahu. I don't have another blessing to give."

And then Shimon Peres came out with a statement that he is not waiting in line to get a blessing. And then after Bibi won, before the election, the people who heard the blessing, who were close to him, said that this kind of a blessing in this kind of language in this format means that Bibi was guaranteed to win. So the more mystically inclined believed that it was the power of his blessing. The less mystically inclined believed that it was his political power. He has a lot of influence on the Sephardic community, and just the fact that the Likud publicized this blessing was enough to sway 30,000 people from voting Peres to voting Netanyahu, and that the political power of this blessing is what allowed [Netanyahu] to win the election.

**Q.** Very interesting. That is out of a totally different space and time.

**A.** Yeah. What is interesting, is that everyone agrees in Israel, that it is Rabbi Kaduri, who decided the election. That is like an accepted fact in Israel. The only question is, was it spiritual/mystical power, or was it simple logical political power? Because the election was so close, everyone concedes that Rabbi Kaduri

was definitely pivotal. Also, the party he supported, had five or six seats in the Knesset and everyone predicted they would go down to four. Not only he blessed the party, but the head of the party, whose name is Aryeh Deri, did a very interesting thing. He used ... an amulet of Rabbi Kaduri, and he gave them out to 300,000 voters before the election. And that anyone who would vote Shas was promised a blessing of goodness through these amulets. Again, the more mystical said it was the blessing of Rabbi Kaduri which turned the Shas Party, from only four seats to the third largest in the Knesset, and the more political say that it was the ideas of Aryeh Deri to come up with this ingenious idea of the amulets.

So, also, without a doubt, not only the Prime Minister, but also the Shas Party now holds the Interior Ministry and another powerful one, because of the amount of seats they got, which is directly related to the blessings of Rabbi Kaduri, Cabalist Number One....

I saw myself that Likud went to a lot of trouble to publicize it. They had a photographer there. He photographed Rabbi Kaduri blessing Bibi Netanyahu, and this photograph, with the words of the blessing, was put out all over Israel. I believe that that definitely had at least a 30,000-vote effect.

Also the cabalists came to the forefront of Israeli society after Rabin was killed. I don't know if you heard about that.

**Q.** How so?

**A.** There was a cabalist who used a certain curse, the *pulsa denura*, which takes effect within 30 days, and it unfortunately became publicized just before the death of Rabin. It was even published in the papers that Rabin's days are limited because of this curse. And then after he was killed, the police started to investigate these articles, and they actually detained cabalists.

The problem is there is no law in the country against using the *pulsa denura*, so they used a widened version of the law for incitement to murder, and under this law, they detained these cabalists. There was another cabalist who began circling Shimon Peres's house, and he was also detained, because they were very nervous. That is an interesting thing....

**Q.** How much are Rav Kook's teachings taught anywhere else in the world, except Jerusalem?

**A.** Well, they are very, very powerful. I don't know if it is correct for you to announce it, because Bibi Netanyahu is not that interested in having it publicized, but he himself studies Rabbi Kook's writings with some of the biggest rabbis in Mercaz HaRav, on a regular basis. His brother-in-law is also well-learned in those writings. He helped write the book *A Place Among the Nations*. Hagai Ben-Artzi is mentioned in the beginning of the book, who went through the book, and also, if you read his book, you can see very similar concepts throughout the book, to Rabbi Kook's philosophy. The editor of that book is Yoram Hazony, who is also very Rabbi Kook-oriented. And today, Bibi Netanyahu is very oriented that way. He was in Mercaz HaRav on Jerusalem Day, and it seems that his relationship with Rabbi Kook is very serious. The Minister of Justice that he appointed, not because of any coalition agreement, just because he was the one he wanted the most, is a proponent of Rabbi Kook's philosophy and is very well versed in Rabbi Kook's philosophy.

Rabbi Kook is really a hot issue. I have a friend, he just got his doctorate. And they invited him to Haifa University, his doctorate was from Hebrew U. but they invited him to Haifa, and he spoke to an audience of 300 people who were interested in the educational methodology of Rabbi Kook, non-religious, academic Israelis, who were very interested in the subject.

I know that my book, *Torat Eretz Yisrael*, was the best-seller of the *Jerusalem Post* for over a year.

**Q.** That is astonishing. The teachings of Tzvi Yehuda Kook?

**A.** That was one of the things which gave me the initiative to put out the next book. I am also, I believe the next book is going to be grabbed....

In America, I don't know what is happening. In Israel, you see, there is an entire network of yeshivot. Mercaz HaRav is not a yeshiva, it is a network of yeshivot that extends throughout Israel. Even, for instance, all the hesder

yeshivot are related to Rabbi Kook's philosophy. All of the students of Rabbi Kook founded yeshivot, so there are maybe 20, 30 yeshivot in Israel founded by leading students of Rabbi Kook, who all teach this philosophy.

I personally believe that the growth of the National Religious Party, politically, from six to 10 seats, or to nine seats, they were only a few hundred votes from the tenth seat-this growth is because of the growth of Rabbi Kook's philosophy among a greater and greater number of people. Young people, especially, throughout Israel. Today, the people who are really working, the Rabbi Kook philosophy people, are taking more and more leading roles in all the echelons of society, whether it be in business, in the Army, and of course in education. Zevulun Hammer, who is now the Minister of Education, from the NRP, is of course, deeply rooted in Rabbi Kook's visions. Also, he was in the yeshiva just a few days ago.

**Q.** Are there any other prominent individuals, either rabbis, or people from the secular sphere, who have been trained at Mercaz HaRav?

**A.** Yeah. First of all, the Chief Rabbi of Israel, Rabbi Avraham El-Khana Kahana Shapira, who was the previous Chief Rabbi, is also the rosh yeshiva of Mercaz HaRav.

The other Chief Rabbi, the Sephardic Chief Rabbi, Mordechai Eliahu, although, I don't know if *officially* he has a position at Mercaz HaRav, he is in the neighborhood. He lives right here, in the neighborhood. But he has always lived in the neighborhood. His son is a good friend of mine, who is now the Chief Rabbi of Safed, who studied with me in Mercaz HaRav, and he is also very Mercaz HaRav-oriented.... He is a cabalist in his own right, who is also affiliated with the cabalism of Rabbi Kaduri. And his father-in-law was also a very well-known cabalist. For instance, I know that when he became elected as Chief Rabbi [of Safed], the cabalists saw this as a victory for cabalism, that a cabalist was voted. He is very closely related. I, for instance, see him as one of my rabbis, when I have questions in matters that need a big rabbi, I feel free to approach him and see him, as congruent with the ideology of the yeshiva.

**Q.** And how many people, you say there are 20 or 30 of them, not just one yeshiva, how many people study at all these combined, at any one time?

**A.** Oh, my. It is hard to say. Tens of thousands. It is hard to know. You have to realize, that in a country like Israel, tens of thousands who are active, that is a very measurable amount. It would be comparable, in America, to a church of 40 million.

**Q.** These are people actually going to these yeshivas, you are talking about tens of thousands?

**A.** Yes, again, I am including also, high school students. Because, starting with the high schools, there are already, high schools of Rabbi Kook, and people who are involved in the national-religious high schools, which are Rabbi Kook-oriented, are definitely tens of thousands. And the yeshivot of higher learning, are thousands, probably more than 10,000.

**Q.** That is really striking. Particularly when you consider these are very devout people, in the main. So the tens of thousands are actually multiplied, in terms of fervor to actually do something.

**A.** Without a doubt. Without a doubt. Bibi Netanyahu, after the election, made a personal visit with both the Chief Rabbis, the former Chief Rabbis, Rabbi Avraham Shapira, and also Mordechai Eliahu, to thank them for their support. And the people involved know that it was the support of these yeshivot, which were able to bring him into power. The reason why is, that although Labor had all the machinery of government and money, my son, for instance, was one of the people working for Netanyahu, and he said that the people from Labor were getting paid something per hour, 200 shekels per day, divided by 3.3 and you will get it in dollars. And they would work from 7:00 to 7:00. My son, for instance, would volunteer for free, to do the same work for the Likud Party, because of idealistic reasons. And at 7:00, when the pay ended, the Labor workers would just leave. And the people from the right, who were mainly the main workers all over Israel, the people you would see, were people with kippot from the religious national

movement, and they would do with fervor and stay on until dark, and they would have enough time to take all the signs of Labor down.

They had an entire volunteer army of workers that was from this pool of people. These 10,000 people saw it as an idealistic necessity to bring Bibi Netanyahu into power.

You might like to know a curious kind of story. I have a friend who is a known cabalist, whose name is Rabbi Shabtai Sabato. And he is a student of Rabbi Attiya, the former Rabbi Attiya, who was a known cabalist, and he has a yeshiva in Jericho. And he, the eve of the election, went to the Western Wall, to pray. The night before elections. As he was saying Psalms, a snake, a large snake, left the stones between the Kotel and went into the women's section. And he was interrupted from his prayers by screaming from the women's section, because of this snake. The soldiers who were on patrol at the Kotel rushed immediately to the screaming women in the women's section, and saw this unusually large snake, and with the butt of their guns, they killed the snake. All of the cabalists who heard this were overwhelmed by the story. There is no need to say that snakes in cabalistic literature have a very deep meaning. And they understand this as the holiness being purged the eve of the election. And they see this as a very pertinent factor....

**Q.** On this temple question, you are associated yourself with Ateret Cohanim, is that correct?

**A.** Again, Ateret Cohanim is one of the offshoot yeshivot of Mercaz HaRav. Rabbi Aviner was a student of Rav Tzvi Yehuda Kook. I was also a student. So I am affiliated with all the yeshivot. At the time I put the book out, they paid me money to put the book out, so their name is in the book. Right now, I don't teach there, per se. But I mean I am a friend with, all the students of Rabbi Kook still keep in touch.

**Q.** How did Ateret Cohanim come about? What was the idea behind it, the generative principle? ...

**A.** There was another student from Mercaz HaRav, who decided to buy the Old City [of Jerusalem], whose goal was to redeem every building in the Old City so it would be under Jewish possession. And he founded this movement. And as he began founding the movement, he also had a lot of buildings, and he didn't have people to move into the buildings. So he decided he would make a yeshiva. So he actually was the force behind the construction of Ateret Cohanim.

**Q.** Who was this student?

**A.** His name was Matityahu Dan HaCohen, and the ideology was, because he was a Cohen [a priest], that it would be a yeshiva exclusively for priests to prepare them for the work in the Temple. And then the yeshiva never really took off the ground, and they had only a few students, and it was more like a youth group, it wasn't really a yeshiva, but then they did get guys who would live in these buildings, and would learn a little. And then Rabbi Aviner was invited as the rosh yeshiva of the yeshiva by Mati Dan. And once Rabbi Aviner became the rosh yeshiva, he made a very interesting decision that the proper way to prepare priests for working in the Temple is, stage number one, to prepare them to be normal individuals, so that the curriculum in the yeshiva became a very normal curriculum. And once it became a normal curriculum, he said, "Well, first when everyone finishes what everyone else knows, then we can start stage 2, preparing priests."

So, by changing the curriculum to a popular curriculum, he is also very popular, Rabbi Aviner, and also a very prolific writer.

**Q.** And is Rabbi Aviner Israeli-born?

**A.** He has a degree from the Sorbonne, and he is *very talented*. He is a genius also in math. I know, that from the French—intelligence, army, government—that they very much wanted him to join the forces, so that he could use his talents in math. He told them that it didn't interest him, and that he would rather study Talmud, and instead he moved to Israel, and studied under Rabbi Kook, and since then has been the chief rabbi in Lavi, which is a kibbutz, and then in Keshet, which is the Israeli counterpart for Kuneitra, which is the northernmost

outpost, and it was also established by Mercaz HaRav.

I don't know if you are familiar, but the entire settlement of Judea and Samaria, Aza and the Golan, is all Mercaz HaRav.

**Q.** Everything?

**A.** Yes. Rabbi Kook decided that "I am going to establish a settlement movement." Gush Emunim is Mercaz HaRav. And the leaders of Gush Emunim are all the students of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda, and whenever they would make a major decision of policy, it would be in his dining room, sitting at his table.

**Q.** I read somewhere that the Land of Israel Movement helped, in the early stages, helped some of Rav Tzvi Yehuda's students to get Kiryat Arba founded. These were old Labor Party guys, some old Etzel guys, there was one called Elyakim Haetzni, who is he?

**A.** He is a lawyer, very extreme right wing. He is about as extreme as you can get. He was a member of the Knesset with the right-wing Tehiya movement. The Tehiya was in favor of having religious and non-religious together in their party. Another member of the party is Rabbi Waldman, who is also a student of Rabbi Kook, and he is the head of the yeshiva in Kiryat Arba where Elyakim Haetzni lives.

Haetzni has a corner on Arutz Seva, that is like Radio Free Europe. The radio and TV in Israel is extremely government-controlled, to such an extent that there is not free expression, and in order to allow free expression for Rabbi Kook's philosophy, Rabbi Kook's students bought a boat and have a radio station outside the territorial waters of Israel on this boat and broadcast to Israel. And that was one of the things of the election that Binyamin Netanyahu promised, that the boat will be landed, and that the radio station will be legalized.

He, for instance, is one of the people who has a regular comer on this radio station....

Bibi really is very explicit. He has a whole book just on the subject of attacking the peace process of Shimon Peres, and proposing an alternative peace process. Definitely, he sees land and settlement as the essence of security. Without a doubt. He says over and over again he will abide by international agreements, but it definitely rubs him the wrong way.... I am sure he will do everything in his power to hold onto every iota of land....

**Q.** Speaking on the apocalyptic, "End Time" idea, aren't there a bunch of movements there to rebuild the Temple, where people say, "Look, let's buy the cedar and marble and go about rebuilding"?

**A.** Also, these are Rabbi Kook's students. It's interesting. Just today, this afternoon, they invited me to join a parlor meeting, where these matters were going to be discussed, how to do more actual implementation. Definitely Rabbi Kook's students are again at the forefront. This is one of the situations, which the students of Rabbi Kook are in dispute over. Some of Rabbi Kook's students believe that a more activist approach has to be held, whereas the other students believe that it is something that has to be left to a period later on.

Definitely, there is what is known as Machon HaMikdash, the Temple Institute, and the Temple Institute is also organized by students of Rabbi Kook, who actually began preparing the instruments that will be used in the Temple. They are also preparing....

**Q.** On the broader political level, I saw in your book, on the teachings of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda, it seemed that there was a close connection with Ariel Sharon. He is getting a Cabinet post now, right?

**A.** Well, everyone who is affiliated with Mercaz HaRav, hopes so. He did so much to build the land, last time he was in the Ministry.

**Q.** He is not thought of as being religious. How did he get involved with Mercaz HaRav in the first place?

**A.** His connection with Mercaz HaRav was with Gush Emunim, in that he was in the opposition together with Mercaz HaRav ideology, at the time of the first Labor government; until that time, there was no such thing as an alternative to the Labor government. Labor had all the governments until after the Yom Kippur War. And immediately after the Yom Kippur War, Arik Sharon went

together with Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook, to the first illegal settlement, that was meant as a demonstration against the Army, and Rabbi Kook at that time, opened his vest, and said to the general who came, "Take out your machine guns and shoot me dead. I want to settle in the Land of Israel." And the poor general saw this 80-year-old rabbi open the vest of his jacket, and he didn't know what to do.

So Arik Sharon met Rabbi Kook at this incident. He was together, with Rabbi Kook, as one of the illegal settlers, and he was very closely related....

**Q.** The hesder yeshivot are known for military service. What is the overlap, if any, between the military and the intelligence services? Do people from the hesder yeshivot go into the intelligence services as well, or it doesn't work that way?

**A.** Without a doubt, without a doubt they go in. The last four years, there was a tendency to get them out, to try and politicize intelligence, so that the intelligence would be leftwing. And that one of the things that the leftist government did in the last four years, is they tried to turn the Army into an instrument of the left, and they specifically put generals in control because of their ideology, as opposed to their qualifications as a general. The top level of Israeli generals now in the Army, is left.

For instance, now the Security Minister of Israel is Yitzhak Mordechai, who is definitely right. He is with Bibi. The reason why he is Security Minister is because he was head of the Northern Command. First he was the head of the Southern Command, and then of the Middle Command, the three main posts in Israel. He was the most logical nominee to be the next Chief of Staff of the Army, and the present Chief of Staff of the Army did not take him, but he took someone else with leftist opinions, instead of him, and it was obvious that he preferred the political opinion to the military qualification. So it is very ironic, that the Chief of Staff who did not want him as his next in line, is now getting him as his superior. The present Chief of Staff of the Israeli Army is one of the most likely people to resign in the near future, Amnon Lipkin-Shahak.

**Q.** I just wanted to make sure I understood you correctly. You had the graduates of the hesder yeshivot go into both the Army and the intelligence services, is that right?

**A.** Uh, wait. I was listening to something else [on the radio]. Something that might interest you; Yitzhak Mordechai also, is involved: like, I have a friend who is in the yeshiva, who is also a high-ranking officer, and when the Intifada broke out, Yitzhak Mordechai was in the Southern Command, and my friend, who for idealistic reasons also, has a very strong stand against capitulating to Arab terrorism, gave an entire list of recommendations to Yitzhak Mordechai, for finding a solution to the Intifada, and Mordechai then asked him to publicize this list and utilize it. And many of the instruments that he utilized, that probably will be utilized now that he is Security Minister, are from this list which were composed by a general who is a student of Mercaz HaRav. He is not a general, but a high-ranking officer.

**Q.** What is his name?

**A.** I don't want to say his name. He is not well-known.

**Q.** Again, to clarify things, obviously the hesder yeshivot people do go into the Army, do you have any rough idea what percentage might choose that as a career?

**A.** Well, now. I will explain. There is another system. There is another form which became parallel to hesder yeshivot, and the other form is a yeshiva, which, instead of a five-year program, has a one-year program, and it prepares people for the Army. They go to three years of the Army, and then after three years of the Army, they have another year which is either there, or someplace else. So, one year before the regular Army, and one year after. This has become much more popular than the other yeshivot. This is very popular. Every year, about 1,000 students go through this system, and into the Army. These people are urged to take high-ranking places in the Army. There is one Jew, Effi Fine, and he is a student of Mercaz HaRav, who is at the level of a [inaudible; Gen. Effi Fine (Eitam) rose to brigade commander].

**Q.** So these people are urged by the military, or by Mercaz HaRav, or by who,



to go into the military?

**A.** This individual, who is by the way, one of the candidates to be Chief of Staff one day, wanted to stay in the yeshiva, in Mercaz HaRav, to study; he studied under Rabbi Kook, and Rav Kook told him he was too talented in military matters to stay in the yeshiva and that he would find his work in the Army....

**Q.** It sounds like these labor leftists have been anti-Mercaz HaRav, is that fair to say?

**A.** Definitely! Definitely. They saw Mercaz HaRav ideology as the greatest antagonism to peace, because they saw this as a fundamentalistic concept which has to be banned, together with Hamas. Because they saw Hamas as extreme fundamentalism which would not be able to work in a rational, pragmatic political fashion, and they saw the opposite of this ideology in Mercaz HaRav.

One of the reasons why Shimon Peres lost the election, is because this ideology is very popular, and it is not the sort of thing you can just come out against....

**Q.** Returning to this apocalyptic idea, you have all these Christian fundamentalists over here, Jerry Falwell and people like that, who see that we are approaching the End Times and we have to rebuild the Temple, as a necessary precondition for Jesus Christ to come back, and so on. How much is there a relationship between them and, say, the Ateret Cohanim people?

**A.** Definitely no ecumenical relations. Rabbi Kook was vehemently opposed to Christianity in any form. It is interesting, there are three pages in the book *Torat Yisrael*, that my father told me to take out, that were Rabbi Kook's comments on Christianity. Actually, in the next book, I have a little more on it, but also pretty watered down. Rabbi Kook was vehemently opposed to Christianity in any form. He was very involved with the Japanese Makoya movement, which believed—it was also an eschatological, apocalyptic movement—which believes that the redemption of the Jewish people is the beginning of the redemption of the world. I believe they even have seats in the government in Japan. There are tens of thousands of these people in Japan, and they come to Israel. With these Japanese, he was very involved....

**Q.** In looking through the historical work on cabalism, you see a lot of references to some of the old families, many of them Italian, like the Recanati, the Luzzatto, Molho. Moses Hayim Luzzatto you mention in your book. Is there any continuation of those families, the Recanatis I know are involved with the Discount Bank, but is there any continuing interest in cabalism or Rav Kook's teachings from some of the old families?

**A.** One of the interesting things is that Torah as a rule, and cabalism as well, is not hereditary. And it is also alluded to in the Talmud, how come Torah scholars don't have children who are necessarily Torah scholars?

And how come the hierarchy of Torah is not passed down through families? And it says, that it is because Torah belongs to the mass of Jews. And that every generation there is someone else. And, symbolically, Moses, his own children, did not take the lead after him, but it was passed on to Joshua. In the cabalistic world, it is definitely so. And it is very rare to find a father whose son is the next leading cabalist. Usually, the families are instrumental because they hold manuscripts. And most of the cabalistic literature is found in yet-unpublished manuscripts. Many of them have found their way to libraries. And many are still amongst the families of the descendants....

**Q.** You are an American, how did you happen to wind up in Israel?

**A.** As soon as I left high school, I decided I wanted to live in Israel. My father was very Zionist, he fought in the war here, in the Haganah. At that time, Mercaz HaRav was considered the Harvard of the yeshivot. This was 1972. I came to the yeshiva the year of the Yom Kippur War; it was actually a very special year, because many of the students left the yeshiva to go fight in the war, and the ones who were left had very personal attention from Rabbi Kook, who stayed at the yeshiva with those who remained.

**Q.** I also noticed, in looking at your book, it looked like there were quite a number of Rav Kook's students, who were in the paratroops unit in 1967.

**A.** There were, yes, there was an interesting amount. I don't know if it was

disproportionate to the rest of the population, but it is written in the writings of the historians of the Six-Day War. They talk about the contribution; one of the students is known as Naftali Bar-Ilan, today he is a rabbi, in Rehovot. He was a young paratrooper at the time, and [inaudible], who was the head of the paratroops unit, mentions how he remembers the image of Rabbi Naftali Bar-Ilan quoting from the Bible all the verses about Jerusalem. He writes this in his book, *The Chronicles of the Six-Day War*.

**Q.** Aside from Bar-Ilan, you had others. Israel Ariel.

**A.** Yes, Rabbi Israel Ariel and Hanan Porat. He is a Knesset member, and he is also a student of Mercaz HaRav, who was one of the young paratroopers at the time. There is an image of Rabbi Shlomo Goren blowing his Shofar [atop Temple Mount] in the Madame Tussaud of Israel, the wax museum. If you find your way to Israel, I would be more than willing to try and help you get more information here in Jerusalem.

\*\*\*

### **Yair Sheleg**

*The following discussion with Yair Sheleg, a journalist for the Jerusalem weekly magazine Kol Hair and for Haaretz, occurred in March of 1996.*

**Sheleg:** They [*pulsa denura* people] are from a very extreme group, especially the Kahane group. Avigdor Eskin is the one who organized the *pulsa denura*. He is known, or was known, as a member of a Kahane group. And the other one, Yossi Dayan, is also from this group.

**Q.** And this fellow Rabbi Yitzhak Ginzburg, is he also from this group?

**A.** He is a very interesting rabbi, because he started out from Chabad Lubavitcher and he lives in a village of the Chabad group near Tel Aviv. It is Kfar Chabad. He is not from Mercaz HaRav. His sources are Hasidic sources and cabalistic sources.

He is one who, some of the extreme students of Mercaz HaRav, that are grown in Mercaz HaRav, saw him as their rabbi. Let me explain to you, my English is not so excellent, but I will explain slowly.

This is a very important thing to understand. Mercaz HaRav, the ideology of MH, of Rav Kook, it is very important to be exact. Let me look in the dictionary. I don't know the exact word, but I will explain what it means. The ideology says that the state and the idea of the state, is holy. They give to the state a holiness, a religious holiness. Some of the students did not accept this ideology. They said that this ideology caused a withdrawal from the religious and Zionist way.

Because if you give the state and the government a holiness, especially a religious holiness, then it causes you to accept what the government and the state does. So, you arrange some actions, some demonstrations, but you don't fight to the maximum, if the state is holy. And they were against this idea. So they went away from Mercaz HaRav, and built a yeshiva, Joseph's Tribe. This is the one Ginzburg is the head of. They live in a settlement called Itzhav, near Shechem.

They were separated from Mercaz HaRav. They asked Rabbi Ginzburg to be their rabbi. They brought him to this yeshiva. They had it before he was the rosh yeshiva, and they asked him to be the head of the yeshiva, because his ideas were similar to their ideology. The Joseph's Tribe yeshiva is a meeting between the extreme students of Mercaz HaRav and the cabalistic and mystic way of Rabbi Ginzburg.

**Q.** What has this group under Ginzburg been doing, or saying?

**A.** One of them, I think you should call to the head of them, who is Israel Lubovitch, he is the head of them in [place-name inaudible] and I think you must talk to him. Maybe you can also talk to Rabbi Ginzburg. I understand he is getting out of jail today. Peres decided to free him. The religious parties were very angry about this. Even not the extreme religious parties, because they said they put him in jail because of his ideas, and not because of his actions.

One of them, Rafi Salomon, shot an Arab worker after one of the terror actions some years ago. And he was in jail for a while. I think now he is free. And a few

years ago, some of the members of this yeshiva made violence in the village, Arab village of Kifl Haris, near Shechem. They killed someone, and after that, Rabbi Ginzburg said, after this action was criticized in the Israeli press, Ginzburg said, "The blood of a Jew is more important than the blood of an Arab." His sources were cabalistic sources. The source of this sentence was a cabalistic source. This was his first famous sentence, that is the way he first became known to the public.

After that, I interviewed Ginzburg, and he didn't apologize. That is the way that cabalistic Judaism looks on the Goy. There is a difference between the Jew and the Goy....

**Q.** I want to make sure I have this right. Even though they are not important, it was the Kahane people who did the *pulsa denura* against Rabin about a month before he was killed.

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** And then some cabalists also did that against Peres recently.

**A.** The same group! And the group of Rabbi Ginzburg is different. Rabbi Ginzburg has not only that yeshiva but also one settlement in Gush Etzion, which is called Bat Ayin. The people of this settlement consider themselves the pupils of Rabbi Ginzburg. So he has a settlement and a yeshiva....

**Q.** I was interested in the Ateret Cohanim yeshiva.

**A.** That is another story. Every yeshiva in this subject is a group by itself. Most of them, at least. Ateret Cohanim is not making actions about the Temple Mount. They build houses in the Muslim part of Jerusalem, they learn about the Temple, but their rabbi, Rabbi Shlomo Aviner—Aviner's rabbi, Kook the son, told his students not to go to Temple Mount till the Mashiach [Messiah] has come. So they don't go.

**Q.** But then Rabbi Yisrael Ariel of the Temple Institute, he is different?

**A.** Yes, much more radical. All those groups, like Rabbi Ariel, Ariel himself learned in Mercaz HaRav, but all those groups are much more radical than the ideology of MH itself, that was the ideology of Rabbi Tzvi Yehuda Kook. And Rabbi Aviner is loyal to what his rabbi said, literally....

**Q.** Yigal Amir studied at Kerem B'Yavneh yeshiva. That is influenced by Rabbi Kook's thinking, right?

**A.** Not exactly. Yigal Amir is something, Amir grew up in a Haredic house. You know the difference between the Haredim and the Zionist religious. Haredim is the non-Zionist religious. His first yeshiva, also his high school, was a Haredic yeshiva [inaudible], which means The New. When he was 18 years old, a grown man, an adult, he went to Zionist yeshiva, to hesder yeshiva. His father said at the trial, that he was sorry he went to a Zionist yeshiva. Because there he learned the extreme ideas.

**Q.** And was that the Karem B'Yavneh yeshiva?

**A.** Karem B'Yavneh is a hesder yeshiva.

**Q.** And that is the one he went to, right?

**A.** Right. This is the first hesder yeshiva in Israel. It was born in the mid-1950s, it is a very Halakhic yeshiva, not a cabalistic, not a mystical yeshiva. As we heard from Yigal Amir, he is not talking about cabalistic things, but a Halakhic justification, the Halakhic sentence of *din rodef*. Death to the pursuer. If you see a man trying to kill another man, you have the permission to kill this pursuer. So this is Halakhic sentence, not mystical nor cabalistic.

**Q.** So that is how he justifies it?

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Could you tell me more about Karem B'Yavneh yeshiva?

**A.** This yeshiva is similar in some ways to the Haredic yeshivas, in the way they look at the Halakha, in the most Orthodox way, they look to Halakha. And maybe this spirit was also mixed up in the atmosphere which contributed to the killing.

**Q.** The rabbi there was Rabbi David Kav, right?

**A.** Right.

**Q.** Where was he trained?

**A.** I think in Karem B'Yavneh yeshiva.

**Q.** I saw somewhere that he was definitely teaching some of Rabbi Kook's teaching.

**A.** Yes, yes, but I don't think, as I know, I don't think that he considers himself as a student of Rabbi Kook. Maybe he learned, and maybe he taught his students some of Kook's books, but I don't think he is in the mainstream of students of Rabbi Kook. He is more close to the Haredic world....

**Q.** Why was Ginzburg arrested?

**A.** What I heard, in Purim festival, in Purim there was two years after Baruch Goldstein's killings, but was also on Purim. So some group made a grand meal, the memory date, the [memorial] date of Baruch Goldstein. And he spoke there. I don't know the exact orders for the arrest. Even the journalist who wrote about it, did not quote the specific charge. But as far as I know, if he memorialized Goldstein, and he is known as a charismatic rabbi, maybe some people will understand that, "We must do exactly as Baruch Goldstein did." They were afraid more of another Baruch Goldstein, rather than another Yigal Amir. Especially after the terror.

\*\*\*

### **Dr. Rupert Chapman**

*The following interviews with Dr. Rupert Chapman, secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund, London, were done in March and September of 1996. Chapman is an American.*

**Q.** How are you?

**A.** Fine! I don't often get to hear from a fellow Southerner.

**Q.** Yes. Where are you from?

**A.** Mississippi.

**Q.** How did you happen to wind up there?

**A.** [Laughs.] Long story.

**Q.** Dr. Leen Ritmeyer mentioned your name to me. I am looking at this question of the Temple in Jewish and Christian tradition. It was unclear to me when Dr. Ritmeyer's work will be published in the PEF journal.

**A.** That is an interesting question. The problem that we have is one of finances, basically. What we are planning to do, is bring his book out, it will be a monograph. And I am not sure what the timing will be. I don't expect it to be this year. Beyond that I really couldn't say. It is high on the list for publication. The treasurer is the one who will have more say on that.

**Q.** Is the treasurer philosophically minded? I mean, he is interested in this?

**A.** Oh, yes, very, very much so. His name is David Jacobsen and he is himself working on his Ph.D., his second Ph.D.; his first one is in physics, this one will be in Herodian architecture. He wants to, I mean his special study is the Temple.

So he is very anxious to get it out as quickly as possible, but he is also a good treasurer, and as such, he is very cautious about spending the Fund's money.

**Q.** Where did he get his training?

**A.** I am not sure. He is doing the Ph.D. at King's College here in London, but he works for GEC Marconi, as a materials scientist. He has published a number of articles in the quarterly *Revue Biblique*, and other places, on the Temple Mount, on Herod, and on that period. In fact, he and another of our colleagues, Shimon Gibson, have a book coming out very shortly, on the archaeology of the various passages and cisterns, and so on, underneath the Temple Mount. This is a purely, an archaeological report, and therefore doesn't deal with the eschatology of it. But that will be coming out in the British Archaeological Reports Series, and the publisher is Tempus Reparatum in Oxford. And that will be appearing within the next few months. It is going to be a very valuable work for establishing the archaeology of the thing.

**Q.** I wasn't sure if archaeologists were still allowed access to the area under the Temple Mount.

**A.** I would say that, by and large, they are not allowed access. Shimon and David's work has been done mainly on archival sources here in the PEF. They have uncovered a great deal of material which was dug up in the last century, and never published.

**Q.** Is this Charles Warren's work?

**A.** That's right. Warren and Wilson and Conrad Schick. A lot of material that each of them did, was not published. They have brought all this together. Also the other thing is that bits and pieces were published separately, and they have put it all together on a single set of plans. So there is a lot of revision.

**Q.** That is exciting. I thought that Warren's work had been pretty well mined. He is of course the foundation stone of ...

**A.** Absolutely.

**Q.** Of everything to do with the Temple Mount.

**A.** Well, we all did. Until David began looking through the archives here and found that there was a lot of unpublished material. Also that where they had done drawings in the field, and some of it had been "tidied up" for publication, all sorts of things like that. So there is a lot of material in there which is going to be completely new. Or greatly revised. It is going to be quite important....

**Q.** Is there any other work being done on the Temple area?

**A.** Well, David, Shimon, and Leen [Ritmeyer] are really the main ones at the moment. Especially since I think both Avigad and Benjamin Mazar have died now. I think, yes, I suppose there are. I am sure there are other people working in this. There is a man out in East Anglia, Alec Garrard, he is a farmer, whose hobby is the Temple, and he has built a model of it. Of Herod's Temple. Working with Leen and others. Now actually, I do know another man who is working on this, and that is Asher Kaufman. Now Asher's ideas are at odds with most everybody else's thinking. He doesn't think the Temple is on the site where the Dome of the Rock is. He thinks it was further to the north. Slightly north and east. His ideas are, Asher's ideas are not accepted by mainstream scholars, I should say that straightaway.

But he has his own ideas, and he is beavering away at them. I suppose they are the main ones....

**Q.** Has he published anything in your journal or does he have anything to do with the PEF?

**A.** Not in our journal. He has given lectures for us. But he has published in BAR [*Biblical Archaeology Review*] and in various other places.

**Q.** Now, BAR, what is the gentleman's name who runs that?

**A.** Hershel Shanks.

**Q.** What is his background?

**A.** He is a lawyer, a very successful Washington lawyer. And he is quite fascinating. He is a wonderful publicist for archaeology. He knows how to reach the general public. He also, in doing so, he frequently annoys a lot of scholars. He is like a good tabloid journalist, he knows what sells papers....

\*\*\*

**Q.** You mentioned various research that was going to be published. What is new?

**A.** David Jacobsen's book, our treasurer, is out. The publishers are Tempus Reparatum, Oxford. British Archaeological Reports, International Series 637. By Shimon Gibson and David Jacobsen. Only out for a few months. Forty pounds. A good hefty book.

**Q.** This focusses on the Temple Mount itself?

**A.** That is right. The underground cisterns and conduits and so on, beneath the Temple Mount. That is the title, "Beneath the Temple Mount."

**Q.** And did they get under there themselves?

**A.** What David and Shimon had done, they had found that when Warren and Schick and those others in the 19th century had gone into the cisterns for the first time, and measured them and drew plans, before those plans were published they were tidied up. They were not actually concerned, as



Asher Kaufman

we are now, to publish fully accurate plans. They made them accurate in the field, but then sort of tidied them up a bit.

So what David and Shimon have done is to copy the original field plans; Shimon who is a splendid draftsman, has redrawn them, from the original manuscripts. Some of the cisterns, all of the conduits, and so on. Bits and pieces were published at different times, in different places, by different people. And also there were times where personal rivalries within the Fund suppressed publication. And what, for example, the conduits, some bits of them were found over half a century. Shimon has put them all on a single plan now, so for the first time, you have all the information, both from published sources and from unpublished archival sources, put together on a single set of plans. to the same scale, same style of drawings. It is a data base.

They have scrupulously kept out of it their own views about the location of the Temple and so on. Because what they intended was to produce a data base. So research can then proceed on the basis of what they have actually found.

**Q.** Do you have David's number? I would like to talk to him.

**A.** Dr. David M. Jacobsen.... He works for GEC-Marconi, but that is his home number. He is in a security establishment, so it is a little bit difficult to call him at work. As far as I know, he is not engaged in any particularly security work.

**Q.** He is not building bombs, in other words?

**A.** [Laughs.] He is a materials scientist, with a Ph.D. on the side for fun. On Herodian architecture. He already has one Ph.D. He is a great enthusiast, and he really knows the subject.

**Q.** How did he ever come to be involved in the first place, a materials scientist?

**A.** Well, I think probably for one thing, I know he was living and teaching at Beersheba. I think in physics and materials science. And he is married to an Israeli. And he just has an insatiable curiosity.

**Q.** How has the reception to his book been?

**A.** It caused excitement here, because they have so much information which was hitherto unknown. The archives here, people just haven't come and studied them, because they have assumed that the published version was accurate and that everything of significance was published, as one would assume.

I think inevitably, there were things which Warren et al. did observe, which they didn't think were important, but the next generation realizes they were important. The book is selling quite well.

**Q.** You had mentioned a Dr. Asher Kaufman in Israel last time. How is his work going?

**A.** I haven't seen Asher lately. He's beavering away, as usual, he is well, working away. I don't think he has published anything recently. You could write to him: Prof. Asher Kaufman, the Racah Institute of Physics, Hebrew U., Jerusalem. He is a retired physicist. He is a lovely man, I am sure he will respond straightaway.

**Q.** Anyone else who has done interesting work over the last six months or so?

**A.** The two other people who are actively working on this are Leen Ritmeyer and Alec Garrard. Alec is an interesting man. He is a farmer in Suffolk, with a passionate interest in Herod's Temple, and he has built this magnificent model. He is not an academic, but he is highly respected and regarded because he has taken all the academic information and used it in his model. Mr. Alec W. Garrard He likes to be contacted. He is a great expert....

**Q.** I saw that the new chairman [of the PEF] was a Colonel.

**A.** That is David Hall. He stood down over a year ago. The current chairman is Mr. Steven Day, a retired diplomat. He is an "old Middle East hand," as they say. His diplomatic career was spent within the Arab world, in various places, right across from the Gulf States to Tunisia. That is his connection.

**Q.** Is Day expected to be an activist chairman?

**A.** Yes, very definitely. Very definitely....

**Q.** I also saw, there was another person, Baroness Elles, involved. Is she very active?

A. She has been. Her involvement was primarily in the fundraising effort. And that is really sitting still now. She has indeed taken a very active interest. She has known the Fund since she was a small girl. Her father was involved in the Fund in a big way—Stewart Newcombe. He was an engineer officer from the Army, finished with the rank of Colonel, and during World War I, he was engaged in the Middle East in training the Arab regular troops. He had a couple of interesting people under his command—young Leonard Woolley [the archaeologist] and his friend Ned Lawrence [Lawrence of Arabia, real name T.E. Shaw]. He went off into Arabia and nobody ever heard of him again. [Laughs.]

Newcombe was a very important man in his day, but in a quiet way, which didn't catch the public eye. He was actually in command of Lawrence.

Q. So he was overseeing directly Lawrence's intelligence activities?

A. At one stage, definitely. Yes....

\*\*\*

*The following interview with Lambert Dolphin, Stanford Research Institute (California) physicist and key Temple Mount player, was done in September of 1996. In 1983, Dolphin and a team with ground-penetrating radar tried to enter the Western Wall tunnel to determine where Solomon's Temple stood.*

Q. Of the three views of where the Temple used to stand, which would you say is most likely?

A. I have been involved for many, many years. Asher Kaufman, for instance, has been a dear friend of mine for a long, long time, and in conjunction with tour groups which I have taken to Israel for several years, we bring in each of these speakers and have them talk about their view. So, I know all the principals very well.

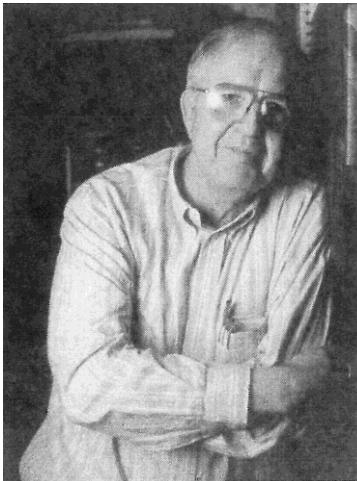
Both Asher Kaufman and Dan Bahat and Leen Ritmeyer have all been well published, particularly Ritmeyer—the traditional view, in BAR quite recently. Tuvia Sagiv has been unpublished, therefore we did put his material up there, because he had it in printed form, but it had never been published anywhere.

I think, frankly, Asher Kaufman's point of view is not too likely, because everyone will agree that there was a moat, now filled in, just north of the site he proposes. Therefore, that puts his location just a little too far north. Dan Bahat and Leen Ritmeyer represent the school of classical, competent archaeologists, who ought to have the soundest point of view, will argue strongly for the traditional location on the Dome of the Rock. And I think [laughs], it is such an interesting discussion because all three points of view are well represented.

Frankly, I am quite intrigued with Tuvia Sagiv's for several reasons. One is that most everyone else seems to consider that what you now see on the Temple Mount is Herodian. And I wonder, I just wonder if the period of Hadrian and all of the construction of Hadrian, after the fall of Jerusalem, has not been neglected. The fact that he raises the possibility that the Dome of the Rock and al-Aqsa Mosque are similar to Baalbek, are similar to other [sites], is really fascinating.

There is a possibility the Dome of the Rock is an old Canaanite High Place. This pentagonal foundation that appears to be under it. Suppose it were a Canaanite High Place, suppose there were burials there, then that never would have been a site for the Temple in King David's day. It would have been ruled out. Suppose the Jewish Temple was deliberately put below the apex of the hill so that it would be *unlike* a Canaanite High Place. Pagan gods were on the highest places, and therefore to have the Temple low, below the Dome of the Rock, that is an interesting possibility.

The level of the aqueducts from Bethlehem is quite a strong argument. The fact that we know where the aqueducts came into the Temple Mount—too low to provide living water, running water, for the priests and for washing the altars (at the Dome of the Rock site). So that is a pretty strong argument. The other argument would be, the moat when filled up north of the Dome of the Rock, would almost more likely be the moat which you



Lambert Dolphin

would expect to be north of the Fortress Antonia. Fortress Antonia where the Dome of the Rock now stands. Well, then the moat would then be in the right place to fend off northern invaders. The Temple Mount, the Temple itself would be south of that, would be, if this were correct, then in the time of Hadrian, if there was indeed a horse and a rider on a statue between the two buildings, that is where the Moslem Fountain now is, then perhaps that does mark the site of the Temple.

Now, the Temple Mount is built up in that area, so underneath we know there is a great deal of rubble, unexplored, Solomon's Stables is down there, for instance, but the area Tuvia has outlined has never been explored. The other thing would be that all the ancient writers say that the entrance, if you go in the southern gates, you don't go up a great flight of stairs to get to the Temple, you go more or less at the same level. So, the holy gates on the south, if Tuvia is correct, you would walk through those gates more or less level, right into the Temple Court.

So that would, what I like about Tuvia, is that he is not a trained archaeologist, he is just well read, and therefore he is a little bit of a maverick and a heretic in the halls of archaeology. But then a live heresy is sometimes better than a dead orthodoxy.

**Q.** How did he get involved in the first place?

**A.** He is an architect. I think it was through mutual friends of mine and his. He is not a religious Orthodox Jew by any means. I don't know. [Laughs.] I will have to ask him. What he found out, the very first year that I met him, he had these ideas and presented them to a tour group, and everybody loved it, because it was exciting and interesting. He was utterly amazed, he went and took English lessons to improve his English and wrote this all up, and was delighted to find that so many people were interested in his work. So that got him really going. This is his own time and money. He has done a lot of radar work around the outside walls, as much as he can. The aerial infrared flights are very worthwhile.

**Q.** That struck me as kind of unique. You are familiar with the science of that?

**A.** I sort of got Tuvia to do it. Some friends and I wanted to go and do similar things ourselves, but it takes a great deal more money for us to fly over, bring equipment, and stay awhile. And we finally persuaded Tuvia to see what he could do on much more limited financial resources, using borrowed equipment. Which he has done. So he can do a good overflight of the Temple Mount for \$5,000. It is nothing.

And there is a lot more he can do. It isn't done as well as it ought to be, but, it is 10 times more than if somebody from here came over and did it.

**Q.** Within Israel itself, how is Tuvia's work regarded?

**A.** Well, if you talk to Asher Kaufman or Dan Bahat, or Ritmeyer, they will all be very polite and they will say, "Well, we've looked it all over and it is all very interesting but he is wrong." They do that about each other. It is the two Jews, three opinions thing. [Laughs.]

So I prefer to just be friends with all the parties involved. I love to stir up, one way or another, the possibility of eventually exploring underground. As far as we know, the underground areas were never explored, from the time of the construction of the first Temple....

**Q.** What is the likelihood of actually getting in there?

**A.** Well, it is the politics of Islam, of course. The Temple Mount, in 1967, if you remember, Moshe Dayan put the flag of Israel there for about 24 hours, and then decided to hand it back over to the Jordanian Waqf as a political concession. So it is totally under the control of the government of Jordan.

The Waqf has systematically eradicated any hint of either Jewish or Christian buildings on the top of the Temple Mount. They are also very careful about tourists, and prayer groups, and Bibles and prayer shawls and things up there. The government attempts to enforce the status quo of no interference in the holy places.

I am afraid if anyone pushed the politics too hard, there would be a holy war there. [Laughs.] The Orthodox groups in Israel who are pushing for a third Temple are a minority at the present time. The archaeological community would be delighted to have the freedom to excavate around the area. Any time it ever became politically possible, there would be no lack of money and enthusiasm....

So the whole idea is, it is incumbent upon us to do all we can to build the



Temple until the Messiah comes, and therefore we will work toward that, and when we have freedom to rebuild the Temple, we will rebuild it. Either that or the Messiah will come and rebuild it, but in any case we want to be ready for that....

Gershon Salomon is a great patriot who has an organization called The Faithful of the Temple Mount. Mostly he does speaking, he is a great war hero and a very eloquent speaker. Stanley Goldfoot of the Jerusalem Temple Institute, Temple Foundation. I don't know who the active groups are right now, there is not much to be active about.

**Q.** Netanyahu has come in, so I would think that things would be better.

**A.** Yes. I was over there in February under the old government, and it was certainly tense, and I think it might lighten up a little bit. All this discussion of the Pope internationalizing Jerusalem and getting an office there, which was something talked about under the old government, might make the climate more favorable for a site for the three major religions. That is one possibility. It seems to be stalemated right now. The rabbinical tunnel which goes along the Western Wall; just in the last few days they have hacked an exit from that tunnel into the Via Dolorosa. The tunnel has been there for 10 years, and you can't take tourists from it. Now they have opened it, you can take great numbers of tourists through it. It is a wonderful tunnel. But it makes the Muslims very nervous.

The politics over there are very fragile, as you know. [Laughs.]

**Q.** This fellow, Stanley Goldfoot, what does his group do?

**A.** Stanley came to Israel in the '30s and was part of the group which blew up the King David Hotel, he was part of the Stern Gang, which threw the British out. Assassinated Count Bernadotte. It was really nasty. So these were the freedom fighters for the state of Israel. He is a very old man now, but he is a strong Zionist. It was through Stanley years ago, that I got to know the rest of the principals. It is a small community so they all talk to each other.

I don't think any of these groups have any money, any clout other than their vocal enthusiasm.

**Q.** What does Stanley actually do?

**A.** He is retired. He would lobby, write letters. He is kind of a loose cannon. Everybody knows who he is over there. But he is an old patriot. Asher Kaufman is a retired physicist, very gentle, from Scotland. Orthodox. Kind, quiet. Chaim Richman at the Temple Institute is from Brooklyn, I think. Most wonderful, loving gentleman, a good friend of mine. All of these people are very interesting people to know....

**Q.** Your friend you mentioned on the Internet, Chuck Missler, what is his outlook?

**A.** Chuck is a former CEO of many American companies, he has moved in government and intelligence circles for years. He was for many years one of the chief men's Bible teachers at Calvary Chapel Bible Church down in Costa Mesa, Calif., with Chuck Smith. Chuck Smith has been known for about 20 years for his strong support for Israel. He is kind of the founding father of the whole new denomination of Calvary Chapels. Six hundred of these churches now. New, very large churches. Not exactly charismatic, but very much, they started in the Jesus movement and attracted the whole disenfranchised younger generation 25 years ago. Chuck has sort of an independent ministry now, based in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. Goes around and speaks. Does newsletters. He does have a web page....

**Q.** You said you met Stanley, which sort of got the whole ball rolling. How did you run into him?

**A.** [Laughs.] 1973, Louis Alvarez at Berkeley was one of the fathers of the atomic bomb, physicist, and I am a physicist, called me over to his office, and he was making cosmic ray measurements in the pyramids at that time, and looking for hidden chambers using cosmic rays. And he had heard that I had developed some high-powered radar technology, and what did I think about trying it on the pyramids?

So, naturally that was a very exciting task. I was at Stanford Research Institute. We went over there in 1974 with our new, high-powered radar which looks through rock, only to find that the pyramids are wet, salty, impervious to radar. However, my group began to develop other methods, under the broad heading of scientific methods in archaeology, and had three field seasons and many trips to Egypt, all over Egypt. Somehow, someone in Israel found out what we were

doing, and the next person I heard from was Stanley Goldfoot, who said, "Come to Jerusalem, because it might be that in the future your technology might be useful on the Temple Mount."

So that was in the late '70s. So I took the opportunity to have a free tour of Israel long years ago, and I have been going back almost every year since....

**Q.** In terms of Chuck Missler, he was a government official involved in intelligence?

**A.** He is a Naval Academy graduate. The last major corporation he was chairman of, was Western Digital Corporation, I think. He has been on a number of government study groups, high up in government circles for a long time. He isn't now, but he made some very valuable connections.

**Q.** You also said he was tied to the intelligence community as well?

**A.** I don't think any longer in a secret way, I think he has just made many things around the world. So one of the things which he likes to watch is political developments in Russia, and Europe and the United States....

**Q.** Now what happened to Risenhoover?

**A.** He was a shady character. He got thrown in jail for land deals in Alaska. He was making a lot of money selling land in Alaska for oil drilling, and it was fraudulent, and the government caught him up and locked him up for awhile. He was a visionary man without practical sense, and he got a vision he was the new Nehemiah and it was his role to build the Temple over there (laughs). He is out of jail, lives in Norman, Okla., but he is a broken man, poor health, I don't think he does anything anymore. I haven't talked to him in many years.

\*\*\*

### **Israeli military analyst**

*The following discussion with an experienced Israeli military analyst took place in March of 1996.*

**Analyst:** ... He said, on TV, immediately after the assassination, that there was a conspiracy. There are two kinds of conspirations. There is an active one, where one guy says to the others, "Let's kill the bad man." There is another kind, where a situation is created, not by actions of will, in which an environment is created in which assassination could be achieved. We know there is a conspiracy, because a man called Raviv, codenamed Champagne, who was in the Secret Service, and he incited, all the time, the real future killer, who told him that, "Rabin must be killed. If you are a man, you must do it."

And there was another conspiracy, the official conspiracy, in which the murderer and his brother and a friend, were involved, at least three conspirations, according to me. But I am absolutely convinced for the Prime Minister to be killed in the heart of Tel Aviv, without, with such a big mistake, that it cannot be a personal mistake, but it is an ideological mistake. That is, that the Secret Service could not accept, that a Jew could murder the Prime Minister.

The former chief of the Shabak [Shin Bet], said he had told the government, the danger can come from Jews. The secretary of the government, a very nice guy, a religious guy with a kippah, told the TV, that no such warning was received. So it was a lie. The former chief of the Secret Service did not warn the government, that the danger looms from Jews. And this is incomprehensible, because we had in the 1960s and 1970s, after the war, we had secret Jewish organizations in the Occupied Territories, who killed Arabs and who wanted to explode mosques on the Temple Mount.

So there was a danger, there *is* a danger, even now, that they will try to kill the new Prime Minister. And we know that there is an organization called "Amir's Friends" which is active, which has organized demonstrations in Jerusalem a month ago, with the slogan, "Amir is not a murderer." And what Amir said, a very interesting thing yesterday, and I agree with him, it may be strange, but it is so. That you cannot have a democratic state, and a Jewish state, together. Either a democratic state, or a Jewish state, in his conception.... It is Halakha. The Halakha was formed thousands of years ago, when there was no democracy. It was formed for a primitive society of ancient Hebrews in the land of Israel. And it is *impossible* to apply the Halakha to modern democratic society. This is a truth that no one has the courage to face. And I think the assassination is the best proof, that the murderer is right.

And there is another point, very important. Mr. Michael Ben Yair is the judicial counsellor to the government. He decided to *stop* the inquiry the police were conducting among some who, I think, gave the green light to the murder, according to the Halakha. So I think Mr. Ben Yair made a terrible mistake, because he opened the way for other murders. Because it is absolutely sure, that a deeply religious man, such as Yigal Amir is, couldn't take the initiative to kill the Prime Minister, without rabbinical advice.

**Q.** And do we know what group of rabbis gave this advice?

**A.** There were some rabbis arrested, you can find the names, and they were taken in by the police, and after some days Mr. Michael Ben Yair decided to close the dossier, and let the rabbis go. Of course there was pressure from religious circles, and I think the Prime Minister, Mr. Peres, thought it is more healthy for the future government, for him to win the elections, not to antagonize religious circles. But it was a very big historical mistake. Because all the rabbis, the same ones, are free to give other advice, how to kill Mr. Peres, in accordance with Halakha.

And I think the danger will be most threatening if the Labor Party wins the elections. It is the moment when they will try to kill Mr. Peres.

**Q.** Do you think Peres will win?

**A.** I think he will. I am in touch with a lot of people. What is important to me, is that a lot of people of Sephardic origin, from the Middle East and North Africa, say to me, the only way, the only road is peace. We have had so many wars, now is the time for peace. The Likud Party has just recruited a general who was very brutal, Yitzhak Mordechai, who did a very good job in the north, the Lebanese front. But now he asked to be accepted by the Labor Party-he asked only Minister of Defense, that was too much. For months he tried to convince Peres to name him Minister of Defense. But Mr. Peres has obligations to other generals, so now he went to Likud.

**Q.** On this question of Amir, you don't hear anything about the trial. I will tell you what someone told me. I have been told that there was a circle of a special number of rabbis, maybe 13, or whatever, who conducted the cabalistic *pulsa denura* against Rabin and that Yigal Amir's public defense, is that he was only acting on behalf of this group of rabbis to carry out this legitimate curse.

**A.** He didn't tell it in court. He said only that what he did was for saving the biblical state of Israel. The militants of the *pulsa denura* are backing Amir. They proclaimed a month ago in a demonstration, that he was not a murderer. These were the people of the *pulsa denura*, a Russian immigrant, a young man who speaks good Hebrew and he told television, that *pulsa denura* was applied only twice in the 20th century, the first to liquidate Leon Trotsky in 1940, which is a stupidity, because Trotsky was killed by an agent of Stalin, and then to liquidate Rabin on Nov. 4, 1995. This is Avigdor Eskin.

He organized the *pulsa denura*. After the assassination of Prime Minister Rabin, he disappeared for some 10 days. They said he was in Russia. Now he is back here.

**Q.** So he organized the first one, against Rabin?

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** And who did he organize that with?

**A.** I think he organized the second one, he appeared on television with two or three friends, to explain what is the *pulsa denura*. The second time, in Jerusalem, he was with the Amir family. And organized a demonstration saying, "Our son is not a murderer." And today we heard that today the U.S. refused to allow the family to enter the U.S. They wanted to go to the U.S. to make propaganda for Yigal Amir and to get money for his defense.

**Q.** With Amir, he studied in Karem B'Yavneh.

**A.** He studied in Bar-Ilan, a religious university. In Bar-Ilan, you have a part completely dedicated to Torah, religious studies, they call it the kollel, he was there. He was also a law student.

**Q.** But before Bar-Ilan, he went to Karem B'Yavneh?

**A.** Yes. And he was also in Riga. Very strange, because he was sent there by the society called Nativ. Nativ is a society which organizes the Jews in Russia. It is not so well seen by the Jewish Agency, I understand. And there he was presented there as a man working for the Secret Service. He had also a gun. I am not sure if it is the gun with which he murdered the Prime Minister. But his

brother, was a specialist in gunnery. He prepared the dum-dum bullets which explode inside the body, to kill the Prime Minister.

Q. You said before that the Shabak chief...

A. He appeared on TV today. You know he was in his post only eight months. Today, were published the decisions of the special commission named by the Prime Minister to explore the mistakes done by the Shabak. The commission said it was a complete mistake from beginning to end. And some people whose names are not officially known, only by their first letters, they will be sanctioned. And as the leader of the Shabak, he gave up two months ago, so he will not be sanctioned.

Q. You said he said he warned the government about the Jewish side of terrorism. But you said he did not warn the government.

A. He did not.

Q. How do we know that he did not?

A. Because the secretary of the government, a young religious person in a kippah, he declared three weeks ago, that the government had not received a warning. And today he [the ex-Shabak chief?] said also that he was not prepared to accept that a Jew can kill the Prime Minister, which is a big mistake, because there were horrible manifestations. The Likud organized in the streets of Jerusalem, long before the assassination, the Prime Minister was depicted as an SS officer.

What is very strange, but understandable, is that Aviv is not mentioned in the document today, but only in the secret part which is not published for the public.

Q. What makes it more striking that the warning was not delivered by the former Shabak head, was that he was a specialist in right-wing groups.

A. He wrote his M.A. thesis on that, at the U. of Haifa. That is very strange.

Q. It would seem almost impossible, actually.

A. Yes. And I want to tell you, that a rabbi called Josef Dayan, he is now selling the *pulsa denura* in Jerusalem. he is selling the text of it. This man, Rabbi Josef Dayan, is a former activist of Kahane.

Q. These people involved in the *pulsa denura*, were they all Kach people?

A. I think, yes. It is their style.

Q. The former chief of Shabak, when he did his M.A. thesis, who did he study under?

A. He did it at the University of Haifa, and when he was named, the right-wingers protested because they told the Prime Minister that it is a bad choice, because the man is an enemy of the right, he wrote about it, and so on. I find it very strange. The man has a religious past. Gillon. He was in a yeshiva, in Jerusalem, I think. Then he went over to a secular style of life, and started to work in Shabak, then wrote the M.A. thesis. It is very strange, because there were so many signs that the right is violent. I think that one of the people that succeeded in convincing the murderer to kill the Prime Minister, was Raviv.

They spoke together and Yigal Amir said, "This man must be killed." And Raviv said to him, "If you are a man, do it!" Raviv was an agent and he manipulated him this way. So, either there was a lack of understanding, or maybe someone did not regret the killing of the Prime Minister.

Q. Did Gillon study in Mercaz HaRav?

A. This I don't know. It is quite possible. You could ask the embassy in Washington. It is not a secret. Now everyone knows the past of Gillon.

Q. It is obvious that there had to be complicity within the security services, that's obvious.

A. That is right. So I think. The main proof is the Raviv case. Now he stays in the house of his parents. He cannot leave the house for 180 days, and he cannot speak with anybody. I think this is a point, where a journalist must try to shed light. Who was responsible for Raviv, who told him to excite the murderer against Rabin? Those questions are not answered in today's documents.

Q. It is known that he did incite Amir?

A. That was published in the press.

Q. Is there any more known about complicity of the Secret Service?

A. Today, they solemnly declared that there was no complicity. The committee, no conspiracy. But they didn't say anything about Raviv. I think Raviv is the key to the conspiracy. Raviv organized also a group of extreme right-wing men called Eyal. And they said openly, on the television, that they are ready to kill

any Jew who is not a real Jew. It is very strange, that it was the subject of a program on the television, this secret group. [Laughs.] Shown to the public. Which is very strange for a secret group. They wore masks to hide their faces.

**Q.** This looks more and more fishy all the time.

**A.** It is fishy.

**Q.** Has there been anyone who has raised any penetrating ideas about the nature of this Secret Service conspiracy?

**A.** Officially, there is no conspiracy. The fact that a part of the document was not released to the public, only three ministers, one of them being Sarid, got it, the Prime Minister was interviewed today, and he refused to comment. He said the document speaks for itself.

Now the question is, why are parts of it sealed?

**Q.** Going back to this Karem B'Yavneh yeshiva were Amir studied first? Do you know anything about the rabbi there, Rabbi David Kav?

**A.** I think he was the head of, or the former head of Bar-Ilan and you know what happened there, I think. They tried to collect money for Bar-Ilan by sending out a brochure, and there was a photograph of Amir 12 times. Grotesque.

**Q.** Amir's father said that Karem B'Yavneh was very important in changing his son's mind.

**A.** If you can get the collection of the *Jerusalem Post* in America. There was huge quantity of material in there. It is a very right-wing paper, and you will find some good things about the family of the murderer, and about the murderer himself... Kook was someone who wanted to collaborate with the state, he was not a fanatic. He was very shrewd. He wanted to gain the secular people by telling them, "I am not against you. Come to me," and so on.

But to understand Israel today, you must go back to 1967, to the Six-Day War. Because the religious people considered the victory as a sign of God. The start of the idea of the Messiah coming, don't forget that the Lubavitcher rabbi told, or it was told, that he is the Messiah. There were posters in every city of Israel, "Be ready for the coming of the Messiah." So, if the Messiah arrives, everything is holy. And so, since it is Messiah times, they can do anything, like kill 30 or 35 Arabs, and it is said today by many religious people, that it was a holy act. And the same with the murder of Rabin. "We are in a holy time. Everything is permitted," and so on.

**Q.** I think your point about you can only understand Israel today, by going back to 1967, is extremely important. The group was the group triggered by the 1967 events, the overwhelmingly most important one, was the group of Mercaz HaRav.

**A.** Yes, you are right. The Gush Emunim all came from there. They were created by two men. One is a former Minister of Education, Zevulun Hammer, and the second founder was an American Jew called Ben Meir. But he understood that Gush Emunim was starting a very dangerous path; so he left them. Zevulun Hammer is the real founder.

**Q.** And I think one has to follow the Kookist teachings, father and son...

**A.** Forgive me, the son was quite different from the father. Because the father wanted to live with the secular state, but the son was a violent fanatic. And he was responsible for the first contingent of the Gush Emunim, in Mercaz HaRav, of course.

**Q.** So the Mercaz HaRav people were the founders of the first hesder yeshivas, right?

**A.** Yes. It is a very strange idea. They are in the Army, they serve only one and a half years, not three years. And they are completely devoted to their rabbis. So if the rabbi says, "You cannot unsettle Jews in the country of Israel," they will not do anything to follow the order of the government. A very dangerous militia.

**Q.** Who started the idea of the hesder yeshivot?

**A.** It was imposed by the religious circles of the Prime Minister. You must understand, the boys of the general yeshivas do not serve in the Army, they are absolutely free from that, which in a country the size of Israel, is scandalous. I think there are 30 or 40,000 who do not serve in the Army. This started from Ben Gurion... People are so accustomed to it, that no one sees how extravagant it is, how anti-moral it is.

**Q.** What I am wondering, since it was the Mercaz HaRav people who started

the hesder yeshivot, to what extent did their graduates go into the IDF and into the intelligence services?

A. I have no idea about the intelligence services. One of the people who left the intelligence services two months ago, went to Mafdal, that is the special religious party. That is proof. He was received by Zevulun Hammer with joy and gratitude and now he is a leader of Mafdal. I don't know his name. It is very interesting.

Q. The problem is that Rav Kook built a time bomb here. He said the nation was holy, but he looked at the nation from a cabalistic standpoint. So the contradiction builds up, what is more holy, the land, as Tzvi Yehuda in particular taught, is the land more holy, than the state is holy? And if the state tries to stop you from doing one holy thing-

A. It is very strange, but this is his logic. Cabalistic logic.

Q. So Rav Abraham Isaac Kook's teachings were extremely dangerous, but we did not see the flowering of that teaching till decades later.

A. Yes, you are perfectly right.

Q. Another guy who played a very bad role in things, was Yigal Yadin, the archaeologist.

A. He was a foolish politician. He was a fool. He permitted Begin to play with him. He could not take power without Yadin's help....

Q. See, [Yadin] is secular, but if you look at the ideological content of all his archaeological work, it was all the War of the Sons of Light against the Sons of Darkness....

A. Yes, yes.

Q. It was Bar Kochba, you'd think the guy was a right-wing religious Zionist fanatic.

A. Yes. He acted "as if," but officially, he was secular.

Q. The Masada dig, "We will die rather than give up anything," the Bar Kochba suicidal rebellion.

A. It was a catastrophe.

Q. And then, look, the Temple Scroll, implicitly "we should rebuild Solomon's Temple." The ideas he was pushing through his archaeology were extremely dangerous.

A. You know there is a yeshiva in Jerusalem, where they are training themselves to officiate as priests in the rebuilt Temple.

Q. And that is a spin-off of Mercaz HaRav....

A. The murderer will appeal. His advocate, Mr. Goldberg, said that this morning. So we will have a second trial, and I think some more material will come out, if it lasts some months. But you must go over the *Jerusalem Posts* of those days.

Q. This question of the cabala is a very important one. There are many different things which come out from this, of which Mercaz HaRav, with many strains within that, and then there are other, non-Mercaz HaRav cabalists. For instance, Rabbi Meir Kahane was a descendant of generations of cabalistic rabbis of Safed.

A. Yes, that is true. I know that.

Q. So, in a deeper sense, all these guys like Avigdor Eskin and the nutcases from Kahane Chai, in a certain sense, they really are the same as Mercaz HaRav. So this is a mother ideology, which gives birth to whatever.

A. It is completely irrational!

Q. Are there any yeshivas which are known as cabalistic yeshivas, or crucial figures for the cabala?

A. After Rabin was killed, the center for studies, where they teach the cabala, teach the public, discovered that the people coming went up dramatically. There was a wave of interest in cabalistic learnings, the week after the assassination. This was published in the press. Cabalistic lectures grew by 80% in Jerusalem, the week after the murder.

People not concerned with the cabala, after the murder, wanted to discover what is behind this act, what is the secret? A wave of mysticism, which is very unhealthy, according to me. We have a woman of Moroccan origin, who helps my wife. She told us that we must now be ready for the War of Gog and Magog. This is the last war before the coming of the Messiah. All the nations will be against Israel, Israel will be victorious and glorious and the Messianic Age will

stop. She is a simple woman, so there are many who think that we are now on the eve of the final war. This is a cabalistic idea.

**Q.** You were referring to this center for cabalistic studies in Jerusalem, what is the name of it?

**A.** I have no idea. I think there is publicity for it in the *Jerusalem Post*. The *JP* is English, but in the other papers, in the back pages, you see all kinds of advertisements for lectures on the cabala, and so on. And a certain category of people are very eager to listen: "Maybe we should discover the secrets of the assassination," etc.

**Q.** Are there any figures known as prominent cabalistic rabbis?

**A.** There is. Don't forget some months ago, a conflict arose because people in Jaffa were building a house and they ran into an old cemetery. And so they brought a cabalistic rabbi, who cursed them, and he ran away. Because the curse was so terrible, he feared he would be the victim of his own curse (laughs). And the same one, he flew over a lot, in a plane, in order to prevent earthquakes. It amazes me to see people who were rationalists, who have a strange sympathy towards this mysticism.

\*\*\*

### **Pastor Thomas Ice**

*The following discussion with Pastor Thomas Ice, co-author, with Dr. Randall Price, of Ready To Rebuild, was conducted in June of 1996. He, like Price, is a graduate of the Dallas Theological Seminary.*

**Q.** What sort of support is there from the Christian community here, for rebuilding the Temple?

**A.** I think it is people which basically believe in the dispensational, which I am, which take Bible prophecy literally, I think virtually everyone, on a sliding scale, would be in favor of the Temple being rebuilt. Because we believe that it will be, in the future, the fulfillment of Bible prophecy. As we say in the book, we tend to think it won't happen until after the Rapture of the Church, and we tend to think—although you don't know—that it will probably be part of an agreement between the European Anti-Christ and the Jewish people, since it only has to be there by the mid-point of the Tribulation, you know, the two-and-a-half years. Our sources in Israel say they could build a functioning Temple in nine to 12 months, with modern technology, because they have already made such preparation and have things worked out. And a functioning Temple means to get it to the point they can do the red heifer sacrifice, purify and dedicate the Temple, and get the sacrifices going. They would continue to remodel and upgrade, of course.

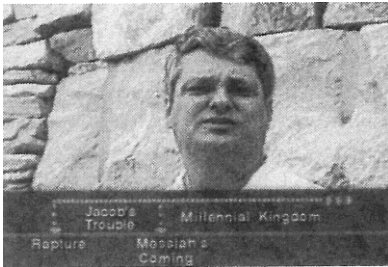
I don't see that happening for a long time, if current trends were to be extrapolated. But you could have used the same logic on the establishment of the nation to begin with. It is usually a catastrophic event or something like that. For example, in 1967, they could have rebuilt the Temple, if they had had the will at the time to do that...

**Q.** You mentioned one fellow in your book, Asher Kaufman, who had a theory about where the Temple stood. I thought his theory was fairly well regarded.

**A.** That is my point. It is, in the United States. Hal Lindsey and Chuck Missler are friends of mine, but you get over to Israel and many of them have never even heard of it. For example, Shlomo Goren and Chaim Richman, when we first brought this up to them, they never even heard of such a view! This was something published in BAR in the early 1980s, and the Evangelicals picked it up, as a motivation to figure how they could get that Temple up there in the current situation. And Asher Kaufman himself, never drew the speculation that the Temple could be rebuilt while leaving the Dome of the Rock up....

**Q.** Who is Chuck Missler, exactly?

**A.** Well, he is a kind of businessman, a Naval Academy grad, he was Ford Motor Company chairman or something like that, some corporate type guy, and he as a hobby taught the Bible at Chuck Smith's church in Costa Mesa, Calif., Calvary Chapel, and six or seven years ago he decided to drop out of business and become a full-time Bible teacher. So within the Calvary Chapel denomination, he was already well known, had over two million tapes of his teaching out



Pastor Thomas Ice

there. Then he moved to Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; I am not sure how he ended up there, and has a Christian ministry. In fact I will be seeing him in a few weeks at the Anaheim Christian booksellers, there's a prophecy conference there with Hal Lindsey, Grant Jeffrey, and himself at the Anaheim Convention Center.

But that is how he has gotten into this. And he is close personal friends with Hal Lindsey....

**Q.** And how about the relationship which Hal or Chuck would have to some of the leading guys you mention in your book? Kaufman obviously is one, but the other Temple figures, like Kahane, or Chaim Richman or others?

**A.** They had never heard of them before we brought them out. In other words, we basically, especially Randy Price, who went to Hebrew University for two years after he graduated from Dallas Seminary, and thus picked up modern conversational Hebrew. Got to know who was who and all that when he was living there. And has made many trips over there, and through that knowledge, he would research and find out who the leaders were in the Jewish community.

And since then, they have an annual conference on the Temple in February. Chuck Missler, I know, has gone to that once or twice. And he has become acquainted with these people since our book has come out, but after his book came out. He still says that he thinks his view is right on the location of the Temple, but he is not overly dogmatic, not as strong as he used to be. And I think he has since come to realize that the overwhelming majority of Jewish people hold this view, whereas I don't think he thought about it before.

At the same time, because of this interaction with American Evangelical Christians who go to this conference, the Jewish community (Israelis) have come to learn of these other views themselves. But they're still, the Jewish community thinks it should be right smack where the Dome of the Rock is.

**Q.** Back in the Begin era, there were meetings in Texas when Begin was on a national tour, and there seemed to be a pretty strong Evangelical Christian-Israeli alliance.

**A.** I would say, from the '70s, in other words most Jewish perception of Christianity has been European Catholic. Which has unfortunately, a very strong tradition of anti-Semitism. And it took them a number of years to realize that American evangelicals believe differently. I think sometime in the '70s, many Israeli Jews and some American Jews as well, began to realize that even though Evangelicals still try to convert them, they are not anti-Semitic, but philo-Semitic, if anything. They are lovers of Israel and lovers of Jewish people because of their theology, their view of the future, that God is not finished with Israel. ...

**Q.** Well, dispensationalism, the best-known outpost is Dallas Theological, right?

**A.** Yes, which I am a graduate of. *But*, they are starting to move away from that, even. In fact, I am engaged in an argument with the president of the seminary ... over this decline now. The new views, by the younger professors, are called "progressive dispensationalism." And they are saying, in fact, Darryl Boch, who was a friend of mine, still is, a classmate of mine at Dallas, who is one of the leading professors there now, says that it is less Israel, less land-centered. So that is an erosion into what we call traditional dispensationalism....

**Q.** You get some of the Israeli figures in the Temple movement come over here and travel around, do they still get significant support? If so, from whom?

**A.** I am not sure. I know Gershon Salomon-what support they want, some of them would like, there are differences. Some would like financial support, some Jews don't want the dirty Goyim money, it is defiled. Others, like the Temple Institute, simply want to create as favorable a position, because they know they will need the help of the Gentile nations, like, for example, the little story behind Truman went against the State Department on Israel, because he used to be in business with a Jewish guy, and so on. If America had



not recognized Israel, she probably would not have made it; that's the kind of stuff they want. Support in that way. We personally don't think Christians should spend their money financially on helping to support these things.

We think our role is to do what the British have done in the last century, and that is to create a climate that is favorable to Israel and the state of Israel, those kinds of things.

**Q.** Has there been any significant financial support flowing from the U.S. into the Temple movement?

**A.** I don't know, frankly. What there has been, that I know of, and maybe I am not the guy to ask on this, there has been some support by Christians to help Jews move to Israel, by Pat and Debby Boone have infomercials on some Christian radio stations trying to raise money to bring Russian Jews to Israel. One Christian evangelism organization supported money to buy one of those houses in East Jerusalem.

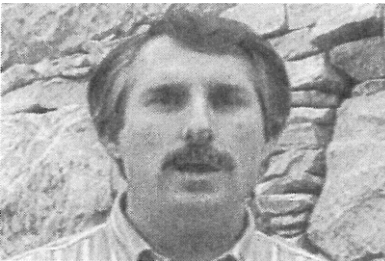
**Q.** Who was involved in that?

**A.** I don't want to tell you, they don't want to.... They don't want people to know. American evangelicals, we are obviously pro-Likud, not all of them, one of my good friends, Arnold Fruchtenbaum, he is a Hebrew Christian, needless to say, tends to favor Labor, because Labor doesn't enforce the religious laws so much, and it makes it easier on the Jewish Christians in Israel. But other than that, he tends to favor keeping Judea and Samaria....

If you believe Jews have a divine right to the land—which I do—this is theological. This is what *Christianity Today* can't stand, if you have read them in the last few years: The people causing the problems in Israel are people like me, who believe that the Bible teaches it. As opposed to a kind of human rights, equality, you get half and they get half approach.

\*\*\*

#### **Dr. Randall Price**



Randall Price

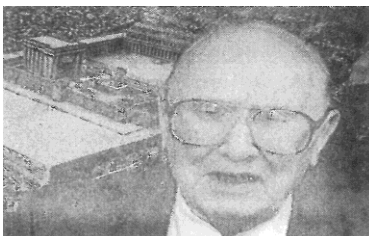
*The following discussion with Dr. Randall Price, co-author of Ready To Rebuild, was conducted in March of 1996. Price is a protege of Dr. John Walvoord, the head of Dallas Theological Seminary from about 1952 to 1986, and the high priest of the Darbyite sect in the United States. Walvoord wrote the introduction to Price's book, and has been pushing the Temple for decades in dozens of books.*

**Q.** I read your two fascinating books, *Ready To Rebuild* and *The Temple Treasures*. I had a few questions. The book that struck me the most was *Ready To Rebuild*, and that was a 1992 book...

**A.** We finished that in 1990. In fact, we are hoping to come out with a revised edition of that. The book *Temple Treasures* was kind of an update of one aspect. We had the information about the Ark of the Covenant. We were asked to do a separate book on that, that where that book developed from. We did a video, also, of both of those books. Another man did the video for *Ready To Rebuild*. And I did the video "In Search of Temple Treasures." One thing you might not know about. My doctoral dissertation was published in 1993 and it is over 700 pages, and it is also on the subject of the Temple. The title of it is called, "The Desecration and Restoration of the Temple as an Eschatological Motive in Tanach, Jewish Apocalyptic Literature, and the New Testament." And the focal point there was to trace this concept of desecration and consequential restoration, from the earliest portion of the Old Testament, and as developed through the apocalyptic literature of the New Testament....

**Q.** What is happening on the ground, what actually is the latest? In *Ready To Rebuild*, obviously there was a great expectation that 1992 would be a key year....

**A.** That was before, of course, you had the Labor Party take over. When that happened, they have basically branded the ultra-Orthodox and the Orthodox groups as well, now, terrorist organizations, at least they feel that way. They were considered militant and anti-government, because they were



John F. Walvoord

messianists. If you have a messianic hope, you believe the Messiah is going to come, through military actions is going to overthrow the establishment, and then reign himself, as the prophetic Messiah, and uh, so, for a secular Jew even who believes in the Messiah, they use that the government needs to be overthrown by *force*, so that they must be plotting against it.

And, certainly, with the Labor government taking the steps in the peace process to give up so much land, and negotiate with the Arabs who they fought against, they saw all that as, certainly, a very anti-Semitic act. So what occurred was, they were certainly opponents of the present government, and the present government has labelled them as such. For instance, I was at Rabin's funeral, and the things that were growing out of that, I talked to the Mayor of Jerusalem, for instance, and Netanyahu, and some of the different people who... Netanyahu *may* be able to take over as Prime Minister in the next election. Still undecided, if enough terrorism and things takes place, that people are soured with Peres, that may happen, if not then it will simply stay as it is.

Movements such as the Temple Mount Faithful, and others... I was with Gershon just in November and you know, he thinks that a war is going to happen, and from that they will be able to rebuild the Temple. There are other people who are just steadily planning despite the political situation. They believe that God will eventually bring it to pass.

So, nothing has changed. The Temple Institute has developed some more things, and added to their repertoire. Gershon Solomon has established an office and an organization, and it continues to grow and protest, and this kind of thing. Blueprints have been drawn up for the Temple. They have been around since, probably 1992. I didn't know much about them then, I know more about them now. So, in terms of implementing the plan, they say, "When permission is possible, we might be talking about six months, to have a functioning Temple."

**Q.** Six months?!

**A.** Yeah. I mean we are not talking about *finished*, but in terms of the basics, to consecrate a priesthood and function, get an altar up, a building up, I mean it, talk almost 75 years, the Second Temple was in the process of being refurbished and rebuilt all during the life of Jesus, they had a functioning Temple, but remember they showed him the stones, every time He came to Jerusalem, there would be something new, and they would point all these things out to Him. And it kept on, even after His death, just before, until almost the destruction of the Temple.

So that's there. More recently, I don't know if you get *Biblical Archaeology Review*? The issue before last, it was the January-February issue, Dr. Leen Ritmeyer, with some assistance from me, there are some photos in there that have our credits on them, but he has argued that the Dome of the Rock is the place for the Temple. And he has published a number of his articles, he has a book coming out. His doctoral dissertation at the University of Manchester was on that concept. And the latest thing is that he feels he has located the Holy of Holies and where the Ark of the Covenant actually sat, in the Holy of Holies, based on physical remains on the rock. So that article is published.

That is one of the things that stands in the way, is being able to determine where the Temple should be built. We went through several views on that. All those views have continued to be argued. And there have been infrared flyovers, things like that, to try and establish, I don't think anything is going to be decisive until they can actually do some excavation on the site. But that could be done very quickly once they had access.

But access is still something that is going to be quite difficult. Jordan right now is the protector of the area, and the Palestinians claim rights to it, and have established their own mufti there who controls their own calendar. In May, they are going to start negotiations on Jerusalem, and in June you will have their elections, and it all depends on what happens, so you have these movements.



Gershon Solomon (r.)

There are several other new Temple movements that have begun. And in fact since I wrote that book, I have talked to people who have done master's theses and things on this topic, and some other types of work has come out. Ours was the *first*, but it works out that there is a fellow at the University of Uppsala in Sweden did a work, he went and interviewed all the Palestinian authorities there, then the people on the other side, like Gershon Salomon and others, and tried to contrast their views politically.

But there is a lot of other information out there. If you have access to the Internet, just put up the subject, "Temple", and you will be quite surprised about what is available. Some of these Temple organizations have published their own newsletters, regularly now. We were trying to get some information out now to the public, because nothing was available. Now some of these organizations have come up with their own material. The Temple Institute published a book called *The Odyssey of the Third Temple*, a big large hardback color book, dealing with their views and all their artifacts they are trying to build....

*Right now, Jerusalem is being negotiated, East Jerusalem will be given back to the Palestinians, including the Temple Mount, that is what the Mayor is telling me. And if that is the case, we are putting things back pre-'67.*

*But that may not happen.* Those that I talk to say that they expect a civil war in Israel, *before* that would happen, so, things are moving toward a climax at *some* point. It is just hard to date when that will be....

I have spent a lot of time with Asher in his home. He read my book and gave a rebuttal to it, and has his own, the thing is that, he can't argue just from archaeology, hardly anyone can. Leen is the only person who is working with what access he has to the different cisterns and things *beneath* the site. Extrapolating from that and then he is working on the walls, which he has access to. He was the chief architect of these different excavations. Leen and I write pretty frequently, so I kind of know where things are at with him. And he is also convinced that he is correct, and he has some hard data. Privately, he and Kaufman have had some written debates, and I have had access to their material, so I know kind of where that goes.... But the majority view, in Israel, among all the rabbis, and among the Israeli archaeologists, is the site of the Dome of the Rock....

**Q.** The Temple Mount yeshiva, is that related to what is left of the Kahane group?

**A.** Yeah. They were Kahane-Chai, And they distributed Kahane literature. The, I forget Ben-Joseph's first name, that is the Rabbi who is in charge of it, he is an American Jew, Baruch Ben-Joseph, studied with Meir Kahane and so they feel they are a Kahane group, and all Kahane groups are all now illegal, so they have had to go underground. It was a sort of a strange group. I have met them a couple of times and interviewed him on film, but they were a scary group, frankly. They say Gershon Salomon is not effective, he hasn't got the Temple built, so that was going to be their job. [Laughs.]

I mean all of them wear guns, that, they are serious enough to do something about it....

**Q.** And then Nahman Kahane, and his group, how do they fit in, exactly?

**A.** Oh, Nahman, I was just with him in November, and he is pretty closed to dealing with Christians of any kind, but Meir's brother, of course, Nahman has the Institute for Talmudic Commentaries, and the head of the Temple Institute studies with him, and works with him. He began, actually, in his home, the original group which formed the Temple Institute, and also formed the Ateret Cohanim.

**Q.** In Nahman Kahane's home?

**A.** Yes. They met together, then kind of split off from each other. But almost everybody who has ever been involved in this stuff started off with Kahane originally. Some of them, there are different things they have done which would be considered terrorism, I mean in terms of, trying to find ways to (inaudible), and that also kind of came out of Kahane's thing. Some of the Stem Gang people were connected to him. I mean he has disassociated himself from that now. The profile he has is that he loved his brother but he disagreed with his politics and all the Arabs know that he is very friendly, and that is why his Young Israel

Synagogue is the only synagogue right there in the Arab Quarter, the closest to the Kotel, the Wall. He has told me stories about how, how well-regarded he was....

**Q.** This Ateret Cohanim group you mentioned in the first edition of your book, how are they doing now? Are they expanding?

**A.** Not really. Their whole thing is buying land, and moving into the Muslim Quarter, and the previous government banned that. And some of their members joined the Temple Mount Yeshiva which has arisen. And it decided it was going to be very activist, almost militant. They were going up on the Temple Mount every day and you couldn't actually say prayers, but what the rabbi was doing, was he was leading a group and teaching them different things about the Temple and that act of teaching itself is considered an act of worship, so they were actually, in their minds, were worshipping as they went around. They had to have a police official with them as they went around. They did this daily. They actually had some real plans to do far more than that. I was kind of frightened by the organization. I met them several times. I was invited to some private functions they had, but some individuals... [laughs nervously] were just not reliable characters. I think there were some mental imbalances, and other things. They talked about doing things that were just not healthy.

They were branded as a terrorist organization by the Rabin government, after the assassination. In fact, any messianic organization was branded that way, because they considered people who were looking for a Messiah, as people who were interested in overthrowing the government. The Messiah will be a military figure who will overthrow the government, so therefore if you are messianic, you are interested in overthrowing the government. They put a real wedge between secular and orthodox in Israel. That has continued, but not as bad as it was.

In some of these groups, they just disbanded. They have gone underground. I don't know how to find them. But I think we will see more of this.

\*\*\*

*The following is from a later interview with Dr. Price.*

**Q.** We spoke about six months ago. Now the Netanyahu government is in—you had indicated some things would probably be changing fairly rapidly. Has the tempo of events surrounding the Temple Mount accelerated?

**A.** Yes. And favorably for those involved in the Temple movement. For one thing, the Netanyahu government—I met with Netanyahu last July—and he had stated at that time, publicly of course, was that he was in favor of what the Israeli Supreme Court had already approved, and that was, Jewish worship on the Temple Mount. Just prayers, but also some ritual....

Netanyahu himself said, "We favor the re-establishment of the Temple Mount as a sovereign place of Jewish worship." Some of the statements that he has made, I have in a new article in the latest edition of the *Messianic Times*, which has reviewed some of that.

I met with Gershon Salomon, who is the director of the Temple Mount Faithful, and he feels... (He is coming to the U.S. for a tour in October through November; I will be in Israel at the same time he is here.) But he says he has met with the Netanyahu government and he feels like things are going to be very progressive....

**Q.** When you say that the potential exists for the Temple Mount Faithful and others to get everything they want....

**A.** What they want... See, the prelude to actually building the Temple, is the re-establishment of Temple worship. The building is just a technicality in which it is carried out. If you can begin to go to the site and pray, and re-institute some of the ancient ceremonies, the next step will be to ask for an altar to be built. And, not long before a Temple is built. In some of the Restoration periods, the altar sufficed, because if they had the altar built, they could commemorate some of the things, like the Water Ceremony. Whether they would be able to institute any kind of blood sacrifice, that is a whole other issue, because that has been re-interpreted in Judaism to no longer have the efficacy that it once had. They have substituted prayers. Whether there will be a dramatic re-interpretation in which they say, "That was only until...", we don't know. You talk to different ones,

there are some real different theological perspectives on that.

But if the logical prelude to all this is Temple worship, the next step to that would be Temple building. So that that would have a practical focus. The institutions which began a decade ago, have continued to grow and build. They have continued to gain, for instance the Temple Institute has developed in a lot of different areas which people are not aware of. They have had complete blueprints drawn up for many years now. They have more of their Temple implements created than they did five years ago. I would say they have added a third to their repertoire of things.

A lot of their basic personnel have now advanced to different levels and started new types of organizations that are kind of spanning the globe, and doing some things on the Internet and doing some behind the scenes things to try and network with others. And they have become far more establishment and respectable. So those are changes. Something that was considered fringe has now become fairly establishment. The Temple Mount Faithful has also continued to grow. They have a wide following now in the United States and Europe. Where they used to claim 10,000, they claim 100,000 now....

**Q.** I was surprised to see, in Leen's article in BAR that you pointed out to me, that he noted that the Rothschild Foundation had financed his work. Which I was interested to see, because the Rothschild family is almost synonymous with Israel, from the 1880s on.

**A.** Yeah... Of course they funded some of the Dead Sea Scrolls stuff, too. Back in the 1950s. So did the Rockefellers, for that matter.... Frankly, Leen has the same kind of Christian concerns, and would like to see the Ark of the Covenant, and perhaps, even see the Temple rebuilt! So he is not averse to that, at all.

\*\*\*

### **Dr. Leen Ritmeyer**

*The following interview with Dr. Leen Ritmeyer, the Dutch-born, British-based Palestine Exploration Fund-sponsored archaeologist of the Temple Mount, who is the chief theorist on "where Solomon's Temple really stood," was carried out in March of 1996.*

*He reports that "I have done a lot of work for the Rothschild family," and that in 1994 he found the location of the Temple and the Ark of the Covenant, while in Jerusalem on a one-month grant from Lord Rothschild!*

**Q.** What are the moves or the possibilities toward actually rebuilding the Temple?

**A.** [Laughs.] There have been some efforts... to try to bring a foundation stone for a new Temple, and it is thwarted by the Israeli police. I have presented my findings in a purely archaeological way, because I don't want to be involved either politically or religiously with *any* group. But I do know that there is a group of Jews in the Old City, in the Jewish Quarter, that is called The Temple Institute, and they have a yeshiva attached to it, and they want to first start sacrificing and they already made the gold and the silver vessels for the blood and the water, they have all the linen vestments made and the plate and all the utensils, and the scarlet robe ready for binding around the horns of the scapegoat. They have a menorah and all things. I asked them, "What is it for, just a museum?" And they said, "No, we want to build to start sacrificing again," which is the first thing that Ezra did when he came back from Babylonian exile. Then I asked them, "Where do you want to sacrifice? At the Wailing [the Western] Wall? Or in Tel Aviv?" [Laughs.] And they said, "Only in the place where the original altar stood." So they asked me to give them a lecture about my findings on the Temple Mount. And they accept my findings. I can pinpoint the place of the Ark within one meter, about 6 meters to the east of the Dome of the Chain, which is a building to the east of the Dome of the Rock.

So those are more or less my findings. They have been accepted by quite a few archaeologists in Israel, but of course to prove my point altogether, I have to dig, but that is out of the question....

**Q.** Going back to your work, you would recommend the January-February issue of BAR, you will send me the catalogue, are there other things that I should

read, from an archaeological standpoint on Solomon's Temple?

**A.** We are writing two books ourselves at the moment. With my archaeologist wife Kathleen. I am revising my doctorate, which will be published in a monograph series of the Palestine Exploration Fund (PEF). And BAR is going to publish a more popular version, which my wife is helping me with....

**Q.** I didn't know if the PEF had disappeared out of history, or what. So they are interested in this question of the Temple, or the archaeological background to the Temple Mount question?

**A.** Yes.

**Q.** But you don't have any rough idea when your revised doctoral dissertation will be out?

**A.** I hope to finish writing toward the summer, but when it is published is not in my hands. We hope to finish both our manuscripts within this year. See, we had finished already, but see in 1994, I was doing some research for a month in Jerusalem, supported by Lord Rothschild, of all people [laughs], gave me a grant, and that is when I found the location of the Temple and the location of the Ark of the Covenant! You can still see it in the rock, very clearly. And that of course needs to be incorporated in the book to complete the picture. So that has delayed me.

**Q.** This is which Lord Rothschild?

**A.** The one in London. James [Jacob].

**Q.** And what is his interest?

**A.** They have the Rothschild Foundation supporting educational causes. They give grants to students for research, so I fell in the right category. They have no particular interest in that, I just wanted a research grant and they gave it to me! I have worked for them quite a bit in Israel, for the Rothschild family, on archaeological projects for them, on their grounds, on Mount Carmel. ...

**A.** The Temple Institute in Jerusalem. Rabbi Ariel and Richman. I got to see them... [inaudible]

**Q.** How is their work proceeding?

**A.** They have made the priestly garments, the incense, the gold and silver basins. They have the scarlet threads [to wind around] the scapegoats. And they have a breastplate, although [inaudible] to donate some big stones, to make a new one. And they have a menorah. And they are just waiting for the right time to start sacrificing. I asked them two years ago, "Where *do* you want to sacrifice? Near the Wailing Wall?" They said "No, only on the Temple Mount." I gave lectures to them. They accept my theories, because I can pinpoint the location of the Ark within a few feet now. It is all written in that booklet.

**Q.** With Rabbi Ariel and Chaim Richman, with Netanyahu coming in, I would think there would be some significant opening up. Do you notice that to be the case?

**A.** I would say so, yes. We weren't ourselves too happy with Peres giving away large tracts of land. It is dreadful. Jericho is the first city to be conquered by Joshua, and it is to be given back by the Labor government....

\*\*\*

### **Lt. Col. Micha Regev**

*These remarks were made during a conversation with Lt. Col. Micha Regev, Israeli reserves, graduate of Mercaz HaRav yeshiva, shortly after the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin on Nov. 4, 1995.*

I know the ideology at Mercaz HaRav very well. In November 1994, I was in the Army. Rabin was the Security Minister and in very big danger from the Jews in the settlements. They have a very radical Messiah ideology. He did not believe that a Jew would kill a Jew; he was in the Army of Israel. I have many friends in the Zionist movement in the settlements. They will kill people in the government of Israel.

In 1991-92, I worked in the Prime Minister's office, with Eitan Haber, with Rabin. There was a very big danger from the radical Jewish settlements. I asked him to help, when Rabin came to speak. I feel very bad in my heart over what has happened. The

day after, I came to the Agriculture Ministry and told a Member of the Knesset that the danger is not only Yigal Amir, that there are other Yigal Amirs in the settlements. We must do something, not only on security, but in education, in propaganda.

These people believe that there are steps until the Messiah comes back, such as the development of Israel. There is no skepticism. It must happen, they think. They do not see the reality. We have Arabs, we have big problems. They say in a fanatic way, they want to build the land only for the Jew, throw the Arabs out. This is like in the Temple times, when Jew killed Jew. They have universities now to learn Temple law. This is the fundamental way to worship God, they say, which is 3,000 years old. I went to Mercaz HaRav until I was 20 years old. Not all rabbis of Mercaz HaRav say this. Some are more in favor of people before the land.

I said to Shimon Peres, we must not let the fanatics from the yeshivas go to a high level in the Army. This can be extremely dangerous.

# The Better Way

## LaRouche's Oasis Plan: Man-Made Rivers and Growth Corridors to Span the Deserts

by Marcia Merry Baker

---

*Excerpts from an article first published in EIR magazine, Jan. 5, 1996.*

The Oasis Plan outlined by Lyndon LaRouche as essential to Middle East peace, refers to a program encompassing already proposed water management, transportation, and other projects, combined with the large-scale use of nuclear power to desalinate water, to establish systems of canals, energy supplies, and new freshwater sources throughout the Middle East-North Africa region, through strategic growth corridors, on a scale equivalent to adding the water volumes of new "man-made River Jordans." By this means, along with agricultural and industrial facilities, and the related provision of social infrastructure—housing, schools, health care, towns, cultural centers—the foundation is provided for economic development and durable peace between the Israelis and the Palestinians, and in the region more broadly.

We present here a summary picture of the priority projects for the region.

### To Make Water

---

First, consider what we can do with nuclear energy. Take an hypothetical case: Imagine an agro-industrial colony in the middle of a desert, in a location not easily reached from a variety of freshwater management projects now on the drawing boards, but adjacent to salt water from the sea. We take half a dozen high-temperature nuclear reactor (HTR) modules, of the type which today could be produced on assembly lines. We put these modules together into a power plant producing 1-2 gigawatts of electric generating power and an additional 1-2 gigawatts of usable heat output. We apply a portion of that electric and thermal output to desalinating seawater, using a combination of existing processes, at the rate of 70-100 cubic meters per second. This provides ample freshwater for the domestic, irrigation, and industrial needs of a self-sustaining agro-industrial colony of 1 million people-in the middle of a desert! The rest of the HTR power we use for pumping, between the sea and the location of our colony (at an elevation of, let us say, 400 meters). A few more nuclear units cover the electricity and process-heat requirements of the colony itself. The entire complex, centered on the nuclear power sources, is an updated version of the 1950s "nuplex" designs of Atoms for Peace and Project Plowshare.

Two dozen such large-scale HTR desalination centers could produce rates of freshwater flows equivalent to that of the Nile and Euphrates combined—a man-made river system!

Project designs for smaller, modular HTR units are at the ready-to-go engineering stage from the German firm Siemens and the Swedish-Swiss combine Asea Brown Boveri, and from California-based General Atomics. The HTR modules possess characteristics of stability and inherent safety which make them ideally suited for the region.

For example, the General Atomics power plant design, first proposed for a Pacific Coast location in Southern California, has four modules (each at 135 megawatts-electric), located underground, for a total power output of about 540 megawatts; this gives a net electrical output of 466 megawatts, after fueling the attached multi-stage flash distillation process for desalting sea water. In the most advanced design, electrical power can be drawn off the helium gas cycle directly, without the need for turbine generators. It would take about 22 of this type facility to provide the volume of water equal to the current 3,500 million cubic meters of renewable water in the Jordan River Basin—in other words, a second Jordan River.



Complete desalination units, including nuclear power sources, can be built in assembly-line fashion, and shipped into place on floating platforms for rapid transport and installation. The technology and most of the development work for such mass-produced units are already complete.

This application of nuclear power illustrates what can be done more generally, with the quality of productive power which nuclear technology embodies. Apart from the unlimited potential of desalination, it is eminently possible to transfer huge quantities of freshwater from areas with a surplus of such water—above all, the tropical rain regions of Central Africa—into the Sahel, North Africa, and even into the Middle East. Projects to accomplish this, through systems of canals, reservoirs, and pumping stations, have long been on the drawing boards.

## The Great Projects

---

Engineering plans exist for the following projects:

- Transferring water from the Zaire (Congo) basin, out of the Ubangi River system, into the Lake Chad basin to stabilize the lake and provide water resources for Sahel development.
- Capturing more of the White and Blue Nile Rivers to improve the headlands and down-river regions.
- Developing the groundwater resources from underneath the Sahara, from North Africa across to northern Somalia, and under the Arabian Desert. In particular, there is a plan for the Qattara Depression in northern Egypt, where a huge dry hole is a made-to-order lake bed for seawater to be transferred in via a 35-mile canal from the Mediterranean. In 1992, Libya saw the opening of the "Great Man-Made River" project, in which water is pumped up from under the Sahara and carried by a huge underground pipeline to population centers on the Mediterranean coast which are otherwise running out of water.

The centerpiece projects of the entire region are proposed canals that would connect the Dead Sea either to the Mediterranean, or to the Red Sea, or to both, serving as seawater channels, along which nuclear-powered desalination units can provide the water resource base for development corridors throughout the region. Figure 1 [next page] shows schematically the possible routes of these canals.

Through these and related projects, significant improvements in the water supply of the Middle East and North African nations could be realized within a few years, with dramatic improvements accruing by the turn of the century.

## Man-Made Rivers and Lakes

---

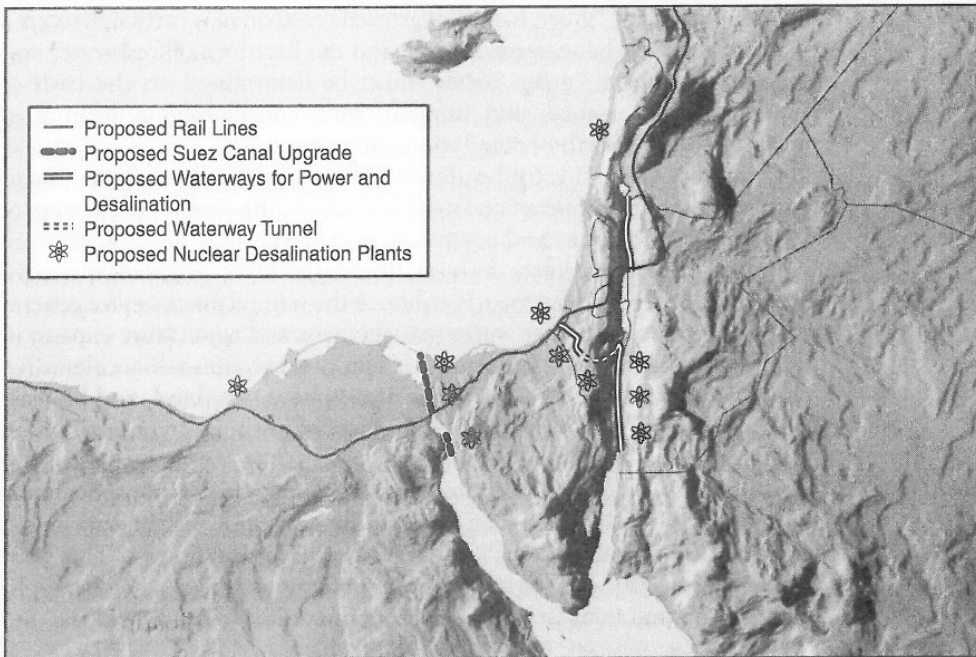
Thus, with plentiful power, a network of man-made rivers and lakes can be created to span strategic regions of North Africa and the Middle East, with water from the Mediterranean, Red Sea, Persian Gulf, and Arabian Sea. Then, at selected inland points, nuclear-powered desalinated seawater can provide required volumes of freshwater that can, in turn, be piped, stored, and used as a new water resource base.

Where necessary, seawater must first be raised through pumping to points from which the water can then flow through the canal system of channels and lakes, or storage basins. The power for this can be supplied by nuclear reactors. Where the creation of canals and storage basins requires large earth-moving operations, nuclear excavation can be employed with advantage.

The volumes of salt water channeled inland from the seas will serve several purposes. First, they supply the desalination plants and various industries along their banks and shores. Second, they provide a means of transport, together with the canals. Third, the water from these lakes enhances the water cycle of the atmosphere; and there are potential hydro-static benefits for the groundwater.

FIGURE 1

LaRouche's 'Oasis Plan' for Development of Middle East Crossroads



"Oasis Plan" for the Mideast features canals linking the Mediterranean with the Dead Sea and/or the Red Sea to Dead Sea to provide freshwater for agriculture, industry, and domestic use. Shown are the general locations for nuclear-powered desalination facilities to provide, in effect, a new Jordan River.

Along the canals and reservoirs we can construct "nuplexes"—complexes of nuclear power and various sizes of desalination units, generating freshwater for the spectrum of uses required—"protected" desert agriculture (hydroponics, drip-irrigation, greenhouses, etc.), food processing, industrial and chemical processing, and residential. Extensive tunnel and piping distribution systems can provide freshwater farther away, to more distant areas, thus creating "green bands" of growth based on new "artificial rivers." The courses of the seawater canals, and the locations of freshwater creation and potential "green bands" must be determined on the basis of geographical, geological, and infrastructural considerations, bearing in mind the future growth of population and transport.

The ability to provide freshwater in the indicated fashion also points to the future potential of beneficial modifications of the climate in the region. Evaporation from lakes and reservoirs, and above all, transpiration from plants and the other effects deriving from large-scale, irrigated, intensive agriculture in desert areas, greatly enhance the natural processes for generation of rain. Provided that water management and agriculture expand in parallel with the increase in rainfall, this process becomes self-accelerating. The throughput of water among the atmosphere, sea, land, and biomass grows to the point that the deserts tend to diminish, in favor of a milder, "Mediterranean" climate.

In this overall context, we must massively upgrade the transport infrastructure between North Africa, the Middle East, and what LaRouche has identified as the Productive Triangle region in Central Europe. This must include connections to the southern tip of Spain, a bridge to Sicily, high-speed rail connections to Istanbul, and connections to the Black Sea.

Among the proposed elements of this transport grid are:

- 1) Construction of a transport route across the Strait of Gibraltar;
- 2) Extension of high-speed freight and passenger rail lines from Central Europe into a closed loop around the Mediterranean: over the Gibraltar bridge along the coast of North Africa, over the Suez Canal to Israel-Jordan-Lebanon-Syria, and via Turkey back to central Europe;
- 3) Upgrading of rail connections through Turkey into Iraq, Iran, and beyond;
- 4) Infrastructural development of the Black Sea area, providing for improved rail and sea links to the industrial centers of Ukraine, via the "Dan-ube arm" to Europe's Productive Triangle, and through the Caucasus;
- 5) Improvement of sea and pipeline connections between Sicily and North Africa (Tunisia), with the eventual option of a tunnel.

## War Against the Desert

---

The process outlined here can be usefully thought of as a war against the desert, with the goal of eventually attaining "final and complete victory." Freshwater is the immediate ammunition, and the "frontline soldiers" are the construction workers and corps of engineers who build the canals, towns, industrial complexes, and railways, and the farmers who work the greenhouses, and irrigated land "conquered" from the desert. "Behind the lines" are the industrial workers and engineers who provide the "armaments" for the "war": steel, concrete, piping, desalination and power equipment, bulldozers and tractors, and prefabricated housing. Each new piece of territory won from the "enemy" must be consolidated, colonized, and converted into a base for further assaults on the "enemy." The measure of firepower is the amount of useful energy which can be applied per square kilometer and per capita, in terms of intensities of agricultural, industrial, and infrastructural activity.

Just as with real armaments, increasing the firepower is a question of the level of technology. In the face of such a formidable enemy as the deserts of North Africa and the Middle East, we would be foolish not to employ the most modern arms available—"nuclear weapons," such as the high-temperature reactor, combined with advanced desalination technologies, and so forth.

The ability to use these weapons of modern technology depends on the education, training, and moral qualities of the soldiers and those who must supply and maintain such weapons. To these are added the scientists and engineers who must constantly develop and perfect new weapons in the course of the war. Ultimately, it is the productive power of society, the expansion of its economic base, which determines whether or not the protracted war against the deserts will end in victory.

## Social Infrastructure

---

Ranking equally with the need for water in the region is the need for provision of housing, health care, education, cultural and religious centers, and all manner of social infrastructure. Despite strife and economic hardship, several local examples of new town development show the way.

For example, in the east Egypt desert, in the 1980s, agriculture complexes were created from the ground up, located at chosen sites convenient to new experimental agriculture development zones. Power was supplied for pumping groundwater. Where for the past 5,000 years only desert brush grew, water was supplied, and soils "created" by a scientific sequence of cropping, resulting in humus formation and good yields.

Wholly new towns were designed and built for the new residents, accounting for dwellings, schools, shops, religious and cultural centers, with attention to the architectural features. Now the design and construction of new towns becomes the foremost Great Project of the accords.

## Let's Complete The Projects!

---

An immediate goal is to complete the rail lines along the main routes of Istanbul-Baghdad-Basra-Kuwait, Aleppo-Damascus-Amman-Jiddah-Mecca, Alexandria-Qattara, and Heluan-Bahariyah Qattara.

Since the conceptual work done by the Arab governments in the 1970s, additional useful projects have been envisaged. Resuming work on the Syrian-Jordanian segment of the old Hedjaz railroad, in connection with a Jordan Valley development project with extended operations at the ports of Tripoli, Haifa, and Aqaba and with the modernization of rail links between these ports, would create a joint region of rapid economic growth that could define mutual, sound interests in peace between Israel and its Arab neighbors.

Furthermore, direct cooperation between the Suez Canal and the port of Aqaba could serve the development of a riparian urban culture along the western rim of the Arabian Peninsula, from Aqaba to Jiddah and Aden, and launch a mirror development on the

## Moving Water from Surplus to Deficit Regions

---

western rim of the Red Sea, along the eastern African coast from Suez to Djibouti.

The natural extension westward of Egypt's Qattara development project would be the construction of a trans-Maghreb rail route from Alexandria to Oran to Tangier, along the Mediterranean coast of northern Africa, and the construction of another rail link from the Nile to the Lake Chad development project in northern Central Africa.

The creation of a rail ferry link from southern Italy and Sicily to the Libyan port of Tripoli, plus the drilling of two rail tunnels below the Strait of Gibraltar in the west and beneath the Dardanelles in the east (modelled on the Channel Tunnel between France and Britain), would establish three central connections of modern transport infrastructure among Africa, the Middle East, and the envisaged Productive Triangle in central Europe.

Generally speaking, the main trans-Arabian rail routes should be laid out in a two-track mode, at least, and eventually even in three or four tracks, to provide a basic, future-oriented rail grid that could last for the next 100 years. Electrification and broadening of many old tracks from the 1,000 mm gauge to the European standard gauge of 1,435 mm width is necessary to link the entire rail infrastructure of the North African and Middle Eastern regions to the modern rail grid of Europe.

If done properly, concentrated investments in the transport infrastructure, with emphasis on modernized and high-speed railroads, could lay the groundwork for a great region of economic cooperation among Europe, Africa, and the Middle East that would, after a long period of war and conflict, manipulation, and imperialist ventures, finally make the Mediterranean a lake of peace and development.

*From Marcia Merry Baker's article in the 1991 pamphlet Demand Development in the Middle East!*

### **Congo-Lake Chad Basins project**

The Congo River carries millions of gallons of fresh water out to the Atlantic Ocean, lost to man. The Congo is second only to the mighty Amazon in volume of water. A canal, or link tunnel could be constructed to divert water from the Ubangi River, a tributary of the Congo, into the Lake Chad drainage basin to the north.

This would expand and stabilize Lake Chad, from which canal and irrigation systems could be constructed to water the drylands of the five nations on its shores.

### **The Jonglei Canal plan**

A canal to create a straight channel for the upper White Nile, which meets the Blue Nile at Khartoum's capital of Sudan, and creates the Nile, would capture millions more gallons of water for the benefit of the 25 million Sudanese and 60 million Egyptians downstream. As it is, the upper White Nile is a swamp in southern Sudan, a the breeding ground for malaria and parasites, and a barrier to travel and communications. Called the Sudd (barrier or swamp in Arabic), this marsh- land loses millions of gallons of water to evaporation. The waters of the Nile could be increased by 5% by capturing more of this water, and construction on the Jonglei Canal began in 1978.

A huge self-propelled digging machine was brought in from previous work on the Jhelum Link Canal in Pakistan. Able to lift 3,500 tons of earth per hour, this was the largest excavator in the world, owned by the French consortium CCI (Compagnie de Constructions Internationales) and built by Krupp. The Jonglei Canal embankment itself is wide enough for a multi-lane highway, and for small planes to land.

However, in 1983, all work on the canal ceased because of rebel action, and opposition from the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank and the World Wildlife Fund. Excavation has been completed on 240 kilometers out of 360 total, but now all work has stopped.

The IMF also demanded that Sudan focus any new projects on cash crops for export. Within three years of acquiescing to the IMF in the 1970s, the first famine occurred in

Sudan, the largest nation in Africa and equivalent to the U.S. Great Plains in agro-ecological potential.

### **Developing the waters of the highlands of Turkey through Iran**

The famed Euphrates and Tigris Rivers rise in the mountains of Turkey, and flow into the Persian Gulf through Iraq. In ancient times, the runoff from the slopes, forming an arc through Lebanon, southern Turkey, Syria, Iraq and Iran, created a belt of lush agriculture known as the Fertile Crescent. With today's technology, dams, man-made channels and storage lakes could be created all along the watersheds to vastly expand the fertile agricultural zone in this region, and also serve industrial processing.

Iraq embarked on these projects: the building of straight channels in the Shatt al-Arab, the construction of the open holding tank before the juncture of the Tigris and Euphrates, the plans for the Badush Dam near Mosul, etc. However, these all became bombing targets for air raids during the Gulf War. Now polio, dysentery and the local profile of all other water-related diseases are exploding in the region.

Upriver on the Euphrates, Syria completed the large Al-Thawra Dam in 1975. In April 1990, a draft treaty was concluded between the Syria and Iraq for sharing the Euphrates. Previously Turkey was also part of the treaty negotiations for water-sharing agreements.

In 1986, Turkish President Turgut Ozal proposed a "Peace Pipeline," which would take water from the Ceyhan and Seyhan Rivers in southern Turkey—now flowing unused into the Mediterranean, and transport it southward by twin pipelines all the way to Yemen, and towards Kuwait. It would be drinking quality water, and pipes could tap off to Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Israel, Saudi Arabia and Yemen.

U.S. and London officials ridiculed the Peace Pipeline as "propaganda," and since the beginning of the Gulf war, pressured Turkey to restrict the flow of the Euphrates River to Iraq—also harming Syria. As of February 1991, German news reports charged that Ozal acquiesced to this water warfare. As much as 40% of the Euphrates flow may be held back for a time. This will cause untold misery and ecological collapse downstream.

The Euphrates water is being withheld by the giant Ataturk Dam, constructed from 1985 to 1990, whose reservoir can hold as much as 50 billion cubic meters of water which is more than the total annual flow of the Euphrates from Turkey to Syria. The Ataturk is the fifth largest earthen dam in the world, was intended to be the centerpiece in the "GAP" (General Anatolian Development) plan, involving 21 projected dams on the upper reaches of the Tigris and Euphrates in southeastern Turkey. There were plans for sharing irrigation water with Syria from the Ataturk Reservoir, and other water sharing agreements for the entire region.

### **Groundwater**

Eleven distinct basins of underground rivers and lakes have been charted under the deserts of northern Africa, and also aquifers under the northeastern Arabian Peninsula, and points west into India's Deccan Plateau.

Limited utilization of these has shown the fabulous results that are possible. Saudi Arabia has over 2 million acres of wheat cultivation watered from aquifers under the desert, making it self-sufficient in wheat. Pilot projects in Egypt have created new "oases towns" in the East Egypt Desert. The grandest project to date is the "GMR"—Great Manmade River program in Libya. The scheme involves pipelines of prestressed concrete, up to 4 meters in diameter, to carry water from aquifers under the desert in southern Libya, northward to the water short population centers along the Mediterranean coast. Construction began in 1984 on the first phase, which is a twin pipeline taking water 1900 kilometers from the Sirt and Kufra basins north to lines serving Benghazi, Brega and Sirt.

Washington and London officials have intervened to prevent development of underground water, issuing all variety of rationalizations, including the imperial assertion that "fossil water" (the name for old water trapped underground), simply should not be used because it is old.

### **Dead Sea Canal, Qattara Depression Lake**

A canal could be run from the Mediterranean to the Dead Sea, to serve as a development pathway for the region. This Dead Sea Canal could be lined with new agroindustrial

centers, each drawing power from a nuclear plant. One of the main industries would be desalination-producing freshwater from seawater using power from the nuclear plant. The water course thus becomes a corridor for urban growth and location for industries and farming in the adjacent region. There have been many proposed routes. The idea of Prof. Haim Ben-Shara, former president of Tel Aviv University, was to stress power generation rather than water, based on creating a series of waterfalls going into the Dead Sea in its southern end. Originally, there were protocols envisaged to involve Jordan in the development benefits. These intentions have all been dashed in the sequence of wars and crises of the past 20 years. Development of the Jordan River basin for the mutual benefit of Syria, Lebanon, Israel, Jordan and the Palestinians has likewise been obstructed. In the mid-1950s, the men who had successfully established the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) worked up a plan for the Jordan Valley Authority which they presented to the nations of the region and the UN. During the 1930s and '40s, the TVA built 20 dams, improved channels and did other work in the Tennessee River basin, and the Jordan project involved many dams on feeder rivers and other plans that were never acted upon. Now water usage has reached the maximum in the Jordan basin.

In northern Egypt, only 35 miles south of the Mediterranean Sea, is a huge, dank sinkwell, 185 miles long, called the Qattara Depression. A water channel could be cut to within a few miles of this depression, then water could be transported to the steep escarpments, creating man-made waterfalls with great hydro-power potential. A German engineering plan estimated that 2.7 billion kilowatt-hours of electricity a year could be realized. The Qattara is only 140 miles west of Cairo, making the transmission of electricity easy. In addition, hydroelectricity could be used to desalinate the sea, and create a huge, expanding oasis.

## New Desalination Technologies

---

About 60% of all the world's desalination plants are located in the Mideast. Turning salt water into drinking water requires reducing the parts per million (ppm) of dissolved solids (80% of which is sodium chloride or salt) from 35,000 ppm to less than 500 ppm, a reduction of 70 to 1. There are three methods of desalination: 1) distillation (evaporation using steam heat), 2) the reverse osmosis membrane system, and 3) electrolysis. Today, most of the plants are some form of the first method, using multi-stage vapor-compression systems. The efficiency of most of the Mideast plants is low, which has been acceptable only because of the low cost of local energy, for example, flare gas, that would otherwise be wasted from the oil fields.

However, with the provision of nuclear power to the region, and also the development of more intensive, efficient desalination methods, vastly more water can be made available per capita. The route for R&D on desalination should include optical biophysics to study the how water "behaves" differently in retaining salts in living organism than in the surrounding medium.

# Revive Ben Gurion's Legacy to Defeat Saboteurs of Peace

by Harley Schlanger

---

*This and the next article are from EIR magazine, November 3, 2000.*

Within weeks after the handshake in Washington, D.C., on Sept. 13, 1993, which sealed the Oslo peace agreement between Israel and the Palestinians, Lyndon LaRouche wrote that, for peace to be realized, the economic annexes of the accord must be implemented immediately. The key to peace, he said, is to "get the earth moving at once," digging the canals, building the Port at Gaza, constructing the water, energy, and industrial projects, etc., specified by the agreement.

LaRouche, who had been involved in organizing for infrastructural development as the basis for a comprehensive peace plan for the Middle East, with his "Oasis Plan," for more than two decades, warned of the consequences of failure to proceed with this approach: "For years, our proposals for economic development have been repeatedly brushed aside, with the advice that the political settlement must come first, and then economic cooperation for general development in the region might become possible. We have repeatedly said, and rightly so, that that line of argument is wrong, and even dangerously absurd. The simple reason is, that without a policy of economic development, the Arabs and Israelis have no common basis for political agreement.... Unless you start with an economic development package, based on infrastructural development of the Middle East, any attempt at a political solution of the conflict between Arabs and Israelis, particularly between Palestinians and Israelis, will fail."

The sabotage of this perspective, a program for mutual development which is explicitly written into the Oslo Accord, is directly responsible for the explosion of violence in the region in recent weeks, and completely confirms that warning. It is accurate to say that Clinton "blew it" at Camp David, by insisting that the religious issue of control over Jerusalem take precedence over forging ahead with the stalled development perspective.

What was clear in September 1993, was that the strategic thinking embodied in the Oslo Accord represented a profound break with the outlook that had dominated Israel's policy after its stunning victory in the 1967 war. In that war, Israel conquered the West Bank, Gaza, and the parts of Jerusalem that had been previously under Jordanian sovereignty.

It is control over this territory which has been at the heart of the confrontation between Israel and the Palestinians since 1967. Successive governments of Israel allowed the construction of Jewish settlements on this land, settlements increasingly populated by fanatic believers in "Greater Israel," a blood-and-soil cult which claimed every grain of sand as a "holy birthright" of the Jewish people.

When the Intifada broke out in 1989, as a revolt against continued Israeli occupation, the reaction of the government was to suppress it, through application of brute force, using tanks and automatic weapons to crush youths armed with stones. The man chosen to break the back of the revolt was Gen. Yitzhak Rabin.

It was this experience, using the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) against unarmed youth, which caused Rabin to question the accepted view, that Israel must retain control over this territory for "security reasons." Leah Rabin, his wife, wrote in her touching memoir, *Rabin: Our Life, His Legacy*, that the brutality employed against the Intifada "made it wholly clear to Yitzhak that Israel could not govern another people." He feared that violent suppression of the rebellion would permanently embitter the Palestinians, while turning Israeli youths into stormtroopers, ending any hope for future peace. By 1989, she reports, he "was gradually moving toward advocating Palestinian autonomy and self-determination."

## Oslo: A Change of Axioms

---

When presenting his Cabinet to the Knesset (Parliament) on July 3, 1992, Rabin was explicit that he had decided upon a different direction for Israel. "We shall change the national order of priorities," he said. "Israel is no longer necessarily an isolated nation, nor is it correct that the entire world is against us. We must rid ourselves of the isolation that has gripped us almost for half a century."

It was this change in direction, to break out of a self-imposed ghetto, which led to the secret talks in Oslo, which resulted in the peace agreement. And it was this change that was the subject of Rabin's toast in the White House, following the formal ceremony signing the Accords, when he said, "We lift our glasses to honor those with the courage to change axioms."

As the ground-breaking reports on the following pages demonstrate, this course adopted by Rabin and Foreign Minister Shimon Peres, breaking with the post-1967 policy of occupation of the West Bank, etc., put Israel back on the course envisioned by its most important Founding Father, David Ben Gurion, and opened the door to a dialogue with Yasser Arafat. For Ben Gurion, Israel was to be a model of anti-colonial development, a nation which could achieve peace with its neighbors based on the principles of ecumenical dialogue that were advanced in the writings of the great Moses Mendelssohn (1729-86), and his collaborator Gotthold Lessing (1729-81).

Mendelssohn and Lessing realized that an ecumenical "peace among the faiths" would come not from debate on religious principles, but from establishing a community of principle among sovereign nation-states, which promotes mutual economic development. This principle of statecraft was the lesson they learned from studying the Treaty of Westphalia of 1648, which ended the devastation of 30 years of religious wars in Europe.

It was this collaboration which opened the door for the Emancipation of the Jews of Germany, both from the anti-Semitic laws of the time, and from the self-isolation imposed by fearful and superstitious leaders in the Jewish ghettos.

## Economic Protocols of Oslo

---

The treaty negotiated by representatives of the government of Israel and the Palestine Liberation Organization in Oslo was based on this principle of statecraft, centered on economic development. The primary author, from the Israeli side, was Shimon Peres, a protege of Ben Gurion. Though Peres and Rabin had been bitter, longtime rivals for leadership of the Labor Party, the two recognized that the best hope for ending the Intifada and achieving peace depended on their collaboration.

In *The New Middle East*, a book Peres wrote shortly after the Oslo Accords, he set forth a three-stage approach to overcome the obstacles to peace. First, there must be "bi-national or multinational projects, such as a joint research institute for desert management or cooperative desalination plants."

Second, he proposed the establishment of international consortiums to carry out projects requiring large capital investments, such as "a Red Sea- Dead Sea canal ... a joint Israeli-Jordanian-Saudi Arabian port; development of hydroelectric power for electricity and desalination; well-planned, rapid development of Dead Sea industries. When these projects are completed, they will fulfill Ben Gurion's dream of developing the Negev [Desert], opening new horizons for countries of the region and creating real interest in preserving the peace."

The third area would then be what he called "regional community policy."

This outline, which was largely adopted in the Economic Protocols of Oslo, directly reflects, as he notes, the conceptions of David Ben Gurion. A focus on "water, biotechnology and the war against the desert" must be adopted, he wrote, one which "aims to paint the desert green, to supply abundant food for its many inhabitants." By adopting this course, Peres stated that it were possible to "take the salt from the sea, the sand from the desert, and the hatred from the heart."



The Israelis discovered, at Oslo, that Arafat's representatives shared this outlook. Uri Savir, who was appointed by Peres to serve as chief negotiator for Israel at Oslo, reports in his book, *The Process: 1100 Days that Changed the Middle East*, that Abu Ala, Arafat's chief negotiator, emphasized that "Palestinian-Israeli cooperation, mainly in the economic field," should be at the center of their talks.

In their first meeting, Abu Ala spoke of "encouraging the creation of a Marshall Plan for the Middle East; developing our economies, so that we [Palestinians] can open the doors to the Arab world to you and to freedom to ourselves." Savir writes, "I was surprised by the degree of Palestinian interest in economic ties with Israel. They saw such cooperation not just as beneficial to their economy but as a bridge to regional development."

Immediately following the handshake at the White House in September 1993, Peres met with Abu Mazen, a top aide to Arafat, and they agreed "to focus on the key issue of economic development in the territories." The government of Norway had agreed to set up a mechanism to fund this development, which led to the convening in Washington, on Oct. 1, of a "Donors' Conference," at which \$2.5 billion in grants and loans was pledged.

The money was never delivered, due to sabotage by a combination of the International Monetary Fund and World Bank, which was never challenged, at least not publicly, by President Clinton. Without the development aid, the earth was not moved, the projects remained on the books, and the frustration of the Palestinians grew, as their already-poor economic conditions worsened.

As Savir laments in his book, "Unfortunately, economic cooperation, which had been so prominent in our thinking at the start of the talks, would be overshadowed by security concerns and political considerations for the Palestinians and for us."

The hopes raised by Oslo were not realized, the promises were never met, and momentum switched from those committed to building two nations to spur the establishment of a Middle Eastern Common Market, to fanatics prepared to kill for what they believed was "their" religion. Once again, the Grand Design envisioned by a David Ben Gurion whose thinking was shaped by the ideas of Moses Mendelssohn, is on the verge of being washed away in a sea of blood.

# Moses Mendelssohn, David Ben Gurion, and The Peace Process: A Lesson in Statecraft

by Steven P. Meyer

---

The original architect of the Middle East "peace process" was David Ben Gurion, Israel's first Prime Minister. In the spirit of the Seventeenth-Century Treaty of Westphalia, he initiated the peace process by launching discussions with leaders of the Arab world as early as 1933. His proposals included the creation of an independent Jewish state conjoining with independent Arab states to form an integrated economic federation for the entire Middle East, free of colonial rule. In addition, on two specific occasions, in the British Peel Commission report of 1937, and the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP) recommendation of 1947, he supported and brought majority backing for partition proposals that would have created a separate Palestinian state as well.

His statecraft was modelled on sections of the Hebrew Scriptures, Plato's *Republic*, and Cervantes' *Don Quixote*, and during the two decades following World War II, he would become one of the world leaders in the fight against colonialism, and a champion of the scientific and economic development of the new nations of Africa, Asia, and Ibero-America.

Ben Gurion's dream for Israel was for it to become a "light among nations," and, after a dozen years of building a new nation itself, Israel held an historic conference, in 1960, on how mankind's most advanced scientific knowledge must be used for the development of the new nations of the world. Forty countries attended; although the Arab states were invited, none came, and the only country that attended from the Middle East was Iran. Israel's commitment to these nations was soon concretized in two programs. It provided a corps of technicians who travelled abroad to help them establish modern agriculture and infrastructure programs, while it also hosted thousands of their countrymen and women in Israel's universities and collective farms. Ben Gurion's mission for Israel was being realized. His most bitter enemies then, as they are to Israel today, were the racist Jewish fascists, led by Vladimir Jabotinsky and his Revisionist Party. Jabotinsky and many of his associates in the leadership of the party were outspoken supporters of Hitler and Mussolini, the latter endorsing the "fascist Jabotinsky," in 1933, as the most able person to create a Jewish nation in Palestine.

The Revisionists maintained a "blood and soil" ideology like that of the Nazis, and they believed that the Jews had the right to establish a nation occupying all of old Palestine, that which is synonymous today with "Greater Israel." They vehemently rejected partition or a Palestinian state. In 1937, Jabotinsky wrote to Sir Winston Churchill that he would never accept the partition policy set forth in the Peel Commission proposal. The World Zionist Congress, under Ben Gurion's leadership, did. Unfortunately, 400 Arabs representing all the Arab states as well as Palestine met in Damascus and rejected partition altogether. They passed their own resolution, that Palestine was "an integral part of the Arabian homeland."<sup>1</sup>

Former Prime Minister Benjamin "Bibi" Netanyahu, who did all he could to destroy the peace process, and is trying to get back into office today to finish the job, is a follower of Jabotinsky, through his father, who was devoted to the Revisionist cause. The late Meir Kahane of New York, who created the terrorist Jewish Defense League and Israel's Kach Party, was trained by his father, a radical Revisionist who also was an intimate of Jabotinsky.

David Ben Gurion was not a flawless individual. He personally found it difficult to deal

1. Though the purpose of this article is to focus on Ben Gurion, and his fight for peace in the Middle East, and against the fascist tendency among Zionists allied with Jabotinsky, it is essential to note that this battle took place in an arena of British imperial manipulation of both Jews and Arabs. British operations against the Arabs, going back to efforts launched in the last decades of the Nineteenth Century, included building up a British-controlled Zionist movement, under Theodor Herzl, to advance British geopolitical interests in the region, with creating competing claims for the same land. Arab distrust of Jewish settlement in Palestine, and later rejection of Ben Gurion's proposals for mutual development, must be seen in light of their suspicion of these dirty British imperial designs.

with the Arabs, and what he considered their cultural backwardness, but he always sought to find a just solution to the problems of the region. He was very much influenced by certain teachings of the Hebrew Scripture, and his passion to return to the land of his teachers was a personal legacy for him as for many of his associates. They were not by any means religious fanatics; rather, their view of themselves tended toward Biblical socialists.

His most unique quality was his thirst for knowledge, and no matter what might preoccupy him at any moment, he always sought out new and profound knowledge to guide him forward. He learned Greek to read Plato, studied the Buddha to understand Asian culture, learned Spanish to read Don *Quixote*, and read George Washington to prepare himself to fight a war of independence against the British. In all, he spoke and read Russian, Polish, Yiddish, German, French, Spanish, Turkish, English, and of course, Hebrew.

Through the first decade and a half of Israel's existence, he personally guided the physical building of a nation that stood as a model for many around the world. He worked closely on various matters with Gen. Charles de Gaulle of France and Konrad Adenauer of Germany, holding lengthy discussions with the latter on African economic development. He shunned the Socialist International, although many of his closest friends were active participants, because he thought they were condescending toward the Africans and Asians with whom he felt a special kinship. On his desk proudly stood a bust of Mahatma Gandhi and a bust of Plato.

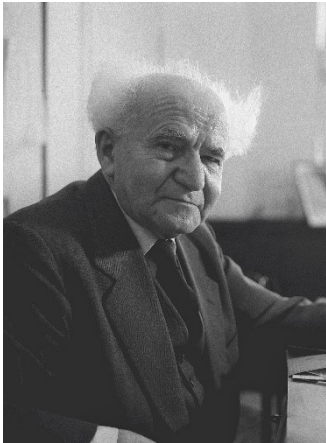
Ben Gurion was born in 1866, in Plonsk, Poland, a small town which lay less than 50 miles from Warsaw. At the time, Poland was a part of Russia. Unlike most Jews of Plonsk, his grandfather and father were both well educated, steeped in European culture. They spent much of their time in Warsaw. The two played a major role in educating the young Ben Gurion.

His grandfather was a lover of Plato and was fluent in not only Polish and Yiddish, but also Hebrew, Russian, and German. His father was a lawyer of sorts, who considered himself a member of the Haskalah, those who inherited the philosophical tradition of Moses Mendelssohn. After the pogroms in Poland and Russia in 1884, his father became active in the Lovers of Zion movement. Young Ben Gurion was brought up in his father's tradition of Classical European culture and the young Zionist movement.

He went to Warsaw to study for his matriculation certificate and became involved in radical politics. After the failed Russian Revolution of 1905, he became a labor Zionist, joining a youth movement called Paolei Zion (Workmen of Zion) in Warsaw. He soon started a cell in Plonsk, which was the beginning of a long life of organizing. He was arrested by the Tsarist police on two occasions, and, but for the intercession of his father, was almost sent to Siberia.

In August 1906, not yet 20 years old, he set off for his first trip to Palestine. The intervening years are not significant for this report. He spent numerous years "pioneering" on agricultural settlements in Palestine, attended university in Constantinople, and was deported from Palestine to the United States as an undesirable during World War I. Returning to Palestine after the war, he became a political and trade union leader. In 1920, he founded the Histadrut (General Federation of Jewish Labor), which was his real labor of love. The Haganah, the first clandestine self-defense organization for the agricultural settlements, was created inside the Histadrut. In 1930, Ben Gurion founded the political party Mapai (Party of the Workers of Israel). Both organizations became the bedrock of Israel's existence in its early years while Ben Gurion was Prime Minister.

Ben Gurion soon became one of the leading three spokesmen in the World Zionist Movement, travelling all over Europe and to numbers of U.S. cities in the ensuing decades. When he was not organizing in Europe, the United States, or Palestine, he spent his time in London, where he diplomatically attempted to move the British government toward creating an independent Jewish state.



David Ben-Gurion

## Battling Jewish fascists

---

Opposing Ben Gurion in the 1930s was the racist, fascist Zionist Vladimir Jabotinsky, whose Revisionist Party following was always a minority. Jabotinsky, a Russian Jew from Odessa, was profoundly influenced by Benito Mussolini, and Jabotinsky's youth movement,

the Betar, paraded in the streets in paramilitary uniforms modelled upon the *squadristi* of Mussolini and the youth corps of Hitler.

Many of Jabotinsky's allies among the Revisionists were open backers of the Nazis. Eliyahu Tzvi Cohen, an attorney with the Revisionists, spoke for this faction when he said, "Were the Hitlerites to remove their hatred of the Jews from their program, we would stand by their side." The newspaper of the Revisionists, *National Front*, in a March 30, 1933 editorial defended Hitler. "The various socialists and democrats are of the opinion that Hitler's movement is just a shell, but we believe it has both shell and substance. The anti-Semitic shell must be disposed of, but not the anti-Marxist substance."

Ben Gurion minced no words, publicly calling Jabotinsky a fascist. In 1933, Mussolini embraced Jabotinsky as the savior of the Jewish people, when he told the Italian Rabbi Prato, "For Zionism to succeed, you need to have a Jewish State with a Jewish flag and a Jewish language. The person who really understands that is your fascist, Jabotinsky."

With the crowning of *Il Duce*, Ben Gurion lashed out, labelling Jabotinsky "Vladimir Hitler." As the world leader of the Zionist movement, Ben Gurion warned his associates not to "underestimate the severity of the Hitleristic peril in the Jewish, Zionist street." In March 1933, he declared war against "our own Hitlerites," adding that it would be "a war of life and death."

In June 1933, Chaim Arlozoroff, Ben Gurion's close friend and political associate, was assassinated, while walking with his wife on the beach in Tel Aviv. Ben Gurion's personal security detail was immediately increased. Arlozoroff was a leading member of Mapai, which Ben Gurion had founded three years earlier. He was also the director of the Political Department for the Jewish Agency. He had been denounced, along with Ben Gurion, in the newspaper *Hazit Ha-am (The People's Front)*. The paper was run by Abba Ahimeir, an extremist Zionist who had joined Jabotinsky's Revisionist movement in 1928. Two of his followers were identified by Arlozoroff's wife as the assassins. The Palestine police had arrested all three, who denied the charges, and whose defense was that the killing was part of a sexual attack on Mrs. Arlozoroff by two Arabs!

Leah Rabin, the widow of Yitzhak Rabin, was at the time just a young girl who had immigrated to Palestine only days before the assassination. She remembered it always, and spoke of it with her husband in later years. In the aftermath her own husband's assassination on Nov. 4, 1995 by Yigal Amir, she drew the obvious parallel, writing, "The Revisionists had created a climate that provoked his death. They spread vicious rumors and promoted articles contending he was a Nazi collaborator." During the Spring of 1933, after Hitler took power and anti-Jewish attacks were just beginning in Germany, Arlozoroff had travelled to Germany to negotiate the release and emigration to Palestine of thousands of German Jews, who would escape Hitler's "Final Solution."

Ben Gurion was not deterred by these fascists and their violence, and it was during Fall 1933, that he began his secret negotiations with the leading Arabs, something the fascists vehemently opposed. In later years, he was equally hard on the fascist terrorist groups Etzel, Irgun, and the Stern gang, which he publicly branded as "cowards" who would destroy the moral fabric of Israel. He constantly deployed militarily, as well, in order to disarm and disband these gangs.

As Israel's first military commander and Prime Minister in 1948, he outlawed Jabotinsky's Revisionist Party. He also refused to allow Jabotinsky's remains to be brought to Israel for burial. (Jabotinsky had died in the United States in 1946.) For Ben Gurion and his associates, Israel would not tolerate a fascist of any kind.

Today, the mantle of Jabotinsky is worn by Bibi Netanyahu, Ariel Sharon, and the religious fundamentalist followers of Rabbi Zvi Yehuda Hacohen Kook. Rabbi Kook's father, as Chief Rabbi, had defended Jabotinsky and maintained the innocence of Arlozoroff's killers, denouncing the affair as a blood libel perpetrated by Jews against Jews.

These two political outlooks, that of Ben Gurion and that of Jabotinsky, distinct as night and day, have fought for power in Israel to the present day.

## Negotiating a Durable Peace

---

In September 1933, while still battling Jabotinsky and the Revisionists, Ben Gurion held several meetings in Jerusalem with Moussa Alami, who had been chief public prosecutor, before becoming one of the leaders of the Palestinian Arabs. He was closely connected with the Mufti of Jerusalem and the leaders of Istiklal, the Arab Independence Party. Ben

Gurion and Moussa Alami took a liking to one another and talked freely. Ben Gurion's proposal was that the Arabs accept the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine which would have a Jewish majority, but a large Arab minority. It would join a Middle East Federation, an economic bloc, in which all the Arabs of the region would participate. In addition, Ben Gurion promised large-scale financial aid to improve the Arab economies. Alami was particularly interested in the idea of creating an economic federation for development and Jewish financial aid, and he secretly met with the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, who viewed the proposals positively. It was suggested that Ben Gurion go to Geneva and secretly meet with the Committee of Syrian and Palestinian Arabs.

The trip was a disaster; not only would the Arab interlocutors not accept the idea that the Jews become the majority in Israel, they publicly leaked a report on the secret talks between Ben Gurion and Alami in their periodical *The Arab Nation*. That ended Ben Gurion's contact with Alami and the Mufti. Ben Gurion did not flinch, and he sought out and began holding further meetings in secret with other Arab leaders—Auni Bey, Abdul Haddi, and Moussa Hussein.

These initial talks ultimately fell apart. In 1935, a record 61,000 Jews arrived in Palestine, and the Palestinian response was to launch a wave of terrorism on the Jewish holiday of Passover 1936, in which Ben Gurion found the hand of the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem. The latter ultimately made his final thoughts on any possible agreement known, when he deployed to Berlin during the war to work for the Nazis. He was later arrested and held in France to be brought before a war crimes tribunal!

Nonetheless, this approach was to be the core of Ben Gurion's outlook. He hoped that the entire Middle East could become nations which would be integrated into an economic bloc.

Any other serious peace and economic development negotiations over the decades of Israel's existence have always been carried out by Ben Gurion's closest allies including his personal proteges, who embodied the same outlook.

In 1947, when the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine put forward the creation of a Palestinian and Jewish State, which Ben Gurion accepted, he sent Golda Meir *incognito* to meet with King Abdullah of Jordan in secret, to secure his backing for the proposal. The latter's assassination, made possible by someone in his immediate entourage who knew of the secret talks, was seen by Ben Gurion as a harbinger of what was in store for any Arab leader who was willing to talk to the Jewish leaders. (Years later, Golda Meir was to meet in secret with Abdullah's grandson, King Hussein.)

Ben Gurion sent overtures to Egypt's Naguib and tried several times to meet with Gamal Abdel Nasser after he came to power, including through the "peace-loving" Soviets; but both turned their back on him. The real story of the first Camp David Accords in 1979, with Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, is that Moshe Dayan and Shimon Peres had been holding secret negotiations with Sadat for years, and the final accords were produced by Dayan, not the reformed terrorist Menachem Begin of the Likud, who was Israel's Prime Minister at the time. Shimon Peres was later the person behind the scenes who organized and orchestrated the Oslo Accords in secret.

Both Dayan and Peres were proteges of Ben Gurion, going back at least to the 1946 Basel, Switzerland meeting of the World Zionist Congress. Dayan was then 31 years old and Peres was 23. The three were intimate friends and colleagues, and worked together until Ben Gurion's death in 1973. They formed the Rafi Party in 1967, when they thought that their Mapai party had lost its moral commitment to justice and the nation. It was Shimon Peres, as Minister of Defense in 1967, who groomed the young Ehud Barak for his leadership qualities.

Peres gives a description of Ben Gurion of the 1930s in his autobiography, *Battling for Peace*, which is worthy of including in this report.

Noting that Jabotinsky and Begin were influenced by the Poland of Pilsudski and by the Italy of Garibaldi and Mussolini, Ben Gurion was quite different.

"Opposing them stood the mainstream Zionist-socialist party, Mapai, led by David Ben Gurion and Berl Katznelson, both of whom were firmly anti-Marxist, anti-Communist, and anti-Stalinist. They set out to fashion a new form of socialism that was neither imported from the outside nor translated from foreign sources. They believed that the

original heralds of socialist morality had been the prophets of ancient Israel: Amos, who tongue-lashed those who 'Swallow up the needy ... [and] buy the poor for silver' (Amos 8:4-6), and Isaiah, whose sublime vision of a peaceful and just society has rarely been surpassed in world literature. Ben Gurion regarded the Biblical injunction, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself' (Leviticus 19:18), as the essence of Judaism.

"The political movement he headed for decades was propelled by a genuine desire to turn the vision of the prophets into a modern-day reality. Its vision was of a revived Hebrew language and a revitalized Israeli homeland, in which the moral message of the prophets would once again mold the national ethos.

"Throughout his life, and regardless of the changing political circumstances, Ben Gurion always remained, in my eyes, a statesman and leader of genius. He was one of those rare figures in history whose policy and personality were inseparably melded into one consistent whole....

"Ben Gurion sought political independence for the Jews not only so they could become a nation like any other, but also so they could fulfill their historic mission as an 'eternal nation' by setting a universal example to the whole of mankind. The Biblical phrases 'a light unto the nations' and 'a precious people' were his watchwords."

## Science and Liberation

---

In 1960, Israel organized and hosted the International Conference on Science in the Advancement of New States. The conference took place at the Weizmann Institute of Science in Rehoveth. The chairman of the conference was Abba Eban, then Minister of Education and Culture in Ben Gurion's government. who was also the president of the Weizmann Institute. Attending were representatives from 16 nations of Africa, eight nations of Asia, 14 nations of Europe, plus Iran, Brazil, Australia, and the United States. Although the Arab world and the Soviets were invited, they refused to attend. There was added excitement to the conference, as many of the nations of Africa had just received their independence, while others were in the final moments of liberation.

Prime Minister Ben Gurion's opening address to the conference stated the political reality the world then faced, and Israel's intended role:

"We regard this gathering as a historic event of inestimable importance, for it is closely bound up with the two most momentous revolutions in the annals of the human race, which are taking place in our day and have not yet come to an end. One of these is political, the second intellectual.

"The first of these revolutions to which I am referring is the ending of the rule of one people over another. We are witnessing a powerful and irresistible, though as yet unfinished, process in which all the peoples of the globe are winning their freedom. If this redeeming revolution is to succeed, we must realize that the gaining of independence is not the end of the redemption, but only the beginning. Up to now the difference between nations has been not only that some were rulers while others were subjects, but that some were rich and developed while some were poor and backward. The gravest and most dangerous problem of our days is not the clash between East and West that we call the Cold War, but the material and cultural gap between rich and poor nations. The peace of the human race will not be secure until this gap and these distinctions are wiped out-until all the peoples of the world are not only independent but more or less on a level in their status and their material and spiritual capacities. Mankind must not continue for long to be divided into rich and poor, progressive and backward. A house so divided cannot endure.

"The United States was the first power to recognize its duty to extend economic aid to the European nations which were crushed and impoverished in the Second World War, and wonders have been achieved through this aid. The center of gravity of world problems now passes to Asia and Africa-the homes of great majority of the human race. Independence alone will not meet their needs. They require agricultural and industrial development, better education, housing, and health services, material and spiritual progress, for it is these alone that complement and complete newly regained independence. It is the duty of the rich and highly developed nations to assist their fellows, whose rights, status, and educational opportunities have been restricted by history, to overcome these limitations.

They should offer this aid not as the charity of the rich to the poor or as the kindness of the strong, but as the obligation of fellow members of the same human family, out of a feeling of equality, comradeship, and universal human solidarity, to rectify a historic wrong and to establish throughout the globe a family of nations, founded on moral, social, and economic equality, mutual confidence, aid, and respect and sincere cooperation in the utilization of all the achievements of humanity and its scientific and technological discoveries.

"These discoveries are the second revolution that is taking place in our day—the intellectual, scientific revolution. The day is not far distant when the energy available to man will be multiplied, when scientists will succeed in achieving for peaceful purposes not only the fission of the atom but also the fusion of atoms. When we also succeed in utilizing solar energy more effectively and in desalinating sea water, wide horizons will open before mankind for the fructification of deserts and the worldwide realization of an almost unlimited supply of energy.

"If these two revolutions, which seem to be taking place independently in our day, are merged and combined, the entire character of the human race can be transformed. It can become a family of nations all of whose members enjoy equal access to all the resources of nature and the achievements of science and knowledge, in peace and cooperation. All the barriers and conflicts between blocs, colors, and races can be broken down, and human relationships can be established in all countries on foundations of freedom and dignity, mutual aid and creative initiative, without discrimination, denial of privileges, tyranny or exploitation by arrogant rulers.

"Perhaps it is no accident that this gathering is meeting in this country, whose geography is so poor and humble, but whose history is so rich and significant. Under a free and stable democratic regime, we aspire to make our little country, poor as it is in natural resources, into a land rich in the only natural resource with which we have been endowed—namely, moral qualities and intellectual capacity. Although we are still at the beginning of the road—only twelve years have passed since the day we succeeded in renewing our independence in our ancient homeland—the first steps we have taken, in fostering science and research and creating new social patterns in our economic life, are encouraging.

"We are well aware that in the realm of material resources, wealth, and power we shall remain a small and modest people, but we believe that in the realm of the spirit, in which it is quality that counts, our people will not lag behind the rest of the world in spiritual, social, and scientific contributions to the common treasury of mankind. In any case, we shall play our part, within our modest capacity, in the two great revolutions that are taking place in our day.

"For these reasons, we regard it as a privilege that this unique gathering should have assembled in our country. In the name of the entire people of Israel, I greet all the participants—from Asia and Africa, Europe, America and Australia—with the fervent wish that you may succeed in your deliberations."

Ben Gurion's opening speech and the conference as a whole must have sent shivers down the spine of the London-centered financier oligarchy, which has been committed, then and since, to keeping Third World countries in colonial backwardness. After welcoming remarks by Eban and a few others, presentations were made by international scientists on the most advanced breakthroughs in various fields and their promise for mankind and the developing nations. This included the promise of fusion power as an unlimited, cheap energy source. Then representatives of the developing nations presented short papers on their achievements and challenges.

When the floor was opened for remarks, an agitated Jerrold R. Zacharias of MIT made a short and sharp intervention, which must have startled many. "I would like to say right now that it is irrelevant to discuss fission power or fusion power. We should not discuss the big accelerators, nor radio astronomy, nor space research, nor that foolishness called space travel, nor monster team researchers. They just have no relevance to the problems of the new states...."

Warren O. Nelson, of the Population Council of the Rockefeller Institute, also addressed the conference and demanded that it was the responsibility of the leaders of the newly independent states to enforce population control policies. He was openly rebuffed by indignant and courageous African leaders.

A final communique was agreed upon for further work and collaboration. Israel's commitment to help these new nations was concretized with two programs. It established a full scholarship program to train students from the developing nations in agriculture, technology, and science, and it sent its own teams of technical advisers to these nations. By 1965, Israel had programs in 65 countries—30 in Africa, 13 in Asia, 18 in Ibero-America and the Caribbean, three in the Mediterranean and Iran. More than 2,000 foreign students a year underwent training in Israel and more than 400 Israeli experts were working abroad in these nations.

This was the outlook of Israel in its early years. It was the generation of Ben Gurion and others who fought to make a better world in the aftermath of World War II, knowing full well the limitations that would be imposed by the Cold War. They forged ahead despite this, knowing it was the only moral outlook for a modern nation-state. They also knew the political benefits that would help ensure their security as a nation.

## Development of Africa

---

On March 14, 1960, Ben-Gurion met at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel in New York with German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer. The full transcript of their discussion was published, and it gives a further sense of Ben Gurion's devotion to ending colonialism and to the best notion of the nature of man. Speaking about his recent experience, meeting African leaders at the Weitzmann Institute conference, he told Adenauer: "I belong to a race that has been persecuted more than others, but never lost its feeling of human dignity. I can understand these people. You have to educate in this direction the people you will send to Liberia and to Ghana and to Ethiopia. You have to teach them to know that there is one human race. As the Bible said: 'All men are made in God's image.' That is everything. Only if you go with that attitude, you may win them over."

He went on: "I did not go, myself, to Africa, but I met representatives of independent and non-independent countries. They were intelligence, nice people, people with ideas and vision. They want to elevate their people. Maybe they are primitive, but all of us have to know that the time for colonialism is over. Maybe in one more year, there won't be any colonies left and de Gaulle knows that ... all the countries of black Africa will be independent. If you go to Africa as a brother rather than as a benefactor, if you accept them as equal members of the human family, if they have that feeling, then they will trust you. Otherwise, they will think that this is just a new way of imperialism, as Khrushchov tells them."

Ben-Gurion also made it clear, in his dialogue with Adenauer, that he detested and rejected the notion of collective guilt, as it had been applied to Germany after the war. "Attacks have been made on me for meeting with you, and for differentiating between your Germany and the Germany of Hitler," he said. "I think it is not Jewish to levy collective responsibility upon a whole nation and to carry this on and on. My conscience is quiet. I am doing my duty as a Jew and as a human being. My conscience is clear."

## The Legacy of Moses Mendelssohn

---

One of the greatest writings of Moses Mendelssohn, the Orthodox Jew and Platonic philosopher, is *Jerusalem*. It is a treatise that defines Mosaic law as coherent with the Platonic concept of Reason, and it defines the responsibilities of the state and the church to both man and God in modern society. It is written not only for Jew, but for Christian and Muslim alike.

Writes Mendelssohn: "The reasons which lead men to rational actions and convictions rest partly on the relations of men to each other, partly on the relations of men to their Creator and Keeper. The former are the province of the state, the latter that of religion. Insofar as men's actions and convictions can be made to serve the common weal through reasons arising from their relations to each other, they are a matter for the civil constitution; but insofar as the relations between man and God can be seen as their source, they



belong to the church, the synagogue, or the mosque....

"Fear and hope are no criteria for truth. Knowledge, reasoning, and persuasion alone can bring forth principles, with the help of authority and example, can pass into morals. And it is here that religion should come to the aid of the state and the church should become a pillar of civil felicity. It is the business of the church ... to show then that duties toward men are also duties toward God, the violation of which is the greatest misery; that serving the state is true service of God; that charity is his most sacred will, and that true knowledge of the Creator can not leave behind in the soul any hatred for men. To teach this is the business, duty, and vocation of religion; to preach it, the business and duty of its ministers. How, then, could it ever have occurred to men to permit religion to teach and its ministers to preach the opposite?"

That was the spirit in which David Ben Gurion lived, and which must be revived, if the Mideast peace process is ever to achieve its goal.

*End of EIR Special Report excerpts.*

# New Speaker of the House allied with extreme warmongers in Israel



## WASHINGTON INSIDER

*From the Australian Alert Service, 8 November 2002.*

Newly chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives Mike Johnson, Republican of Louisiana, is tightly allied with some of the most vehement supporters of Israeli PM Benjamin Netanyahu. The latter's hard opposition to peaceful coexistence with Arab Palestinians, and his moves to drive them out of the Israeli-occupied (since 1967) Palestinian territories altogether, have spilled into the current genocide against Palestinians in Gaza, and threaten to trigger a wider conflict.

The interplay between US politics and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict goes back to the end of the so-called British Mandate over Palestine (1920-47), a product of the British-led League of Nations as it carved up the former Ottoman Empire at the end of World War I. When the future of Palestine was turned over to the fledgling United Nations in 1947 and a UN committee proposed partitioning Palestine (rather than forming a single state populated by both Arabs and Jews, including refugees from the Holocaust), concern to secure the Jewish vote in the 1948 US Presidential election was a factor in President Harry Truman's decision to recognise a separate Israel, over opposition from Secretary of State George Marshall and American military leaders. No Palestinian Arab state was formed, and several Israeli-Arab wars ensued.

While the support Truman courted was in Democratic strongholds like New York City, a new lobby ardently interested in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict appeared around 1972, when Republican President Richard Nixon's campaign advisors cooked up the so-called Southern Strategy to win over white southern voters, who had largely been Democrats ever since Abraham Lincoln and his Republican Party led the abolition of slavery and defeat of the southern slaveowners' secession in 1861-65. The new strategy meant courting southern evangelical Christians.

In 1977, when Likud—a right-wing nationalist party with roots in the fascist Jabotinsky movement—won its first election, Prime Minister Menachem Begin quickly struck up relations with so-called Christian Zionists among American southern Republicans. He invited Reverend Jerry Falwell to Israel and asked Falwell to arrange for Begin a tour of the United States. Begin avoided the cities with large Jewish populations—New

York, Chicago, Los Angeles—and toured the Deep South, forming alliances with Christian Zionists from the Carolinas to southern California. Begin understood that Christian Zionist theology was built upon a vision of “End Times” and Armageddon in which the Jewish people would be annihilated, but he chose to ignore this uncomfortable belief in favour of immediate benefits.

Christian Zionism and the extremist terrorist wing of the Israeli right, built by Rabbi Meir Kahane, converged on a commitment to destroy the al-Aqsa Mosque on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. Developed over the past forty years, the “Temple Mount plot” originated at upper levels of British intelligence and has aimed to manipulate people, both Jews and literalist Christians, who are obsessed with building Solomon's Temple exactly on the site of al-Aqsa, the third most sacred shrine of Islam. Temple Mount zealots and armed settlers storm the al-Aqsa site regularly, with the most recent and violent assaults taking place in May 2022 and June of this year, when thousands of armed settlers descended on Jerusalem and attempted to take over the entire Temple Mount.

The impact on American politics, while less violent, has been as devilish as in Israel. The Christian Zionist voter bloc has fuelled the radical populist takeover of the Republican Party. This mainstreaming of Christian Zionism ultimately cleared the way to self-professed “evangelical Christian” Johnson as speaker on 25 October. All 220 House Republicans voted for him. Johnson, who has served only three terms in the House of Representatives and never held a committee or subcommittee chairmanship, was a fall-back candidate after Ohio Congressman Jim Jordan was unable to secure the needed Republican votes.

Jordan and Johnson have been close allies since Johnson's arrival in Washington, both supporting the corrupt Netanyahu in Israel, even after Netanyahu formed a governing coalition with political parties that descended from



U.S. Reps. Jim Jordan (I.) and Mike Johnson with Israeli PM Netanyahu in 2020. Photo: [mikejohnson.house.gov](http://mikejohnson.house.gov)

1. Ze'ev (also Vladimir) Jabotinsky (1880-1940) founded Revisionist Zionism, which advocated taking all of Mandate Palestine as Israel. David Ben-Gurion, the first PM of the Israeli state, routinely called Jabotinsky “Vladimir Hitler”. Benzion Netanyahu, father of the current PM and Likud leader, was Jabotinsky's secretary.

2. Likud and its allies have promoted illegal Israeli settlements on the West Bank and in adjacent East Jerusalem, Israeli-occupied Palestinian territories since 1967, believing that the area is destined to be part of Greater Israel.

*Continued next page*

## New Speaker of the House allied with extreme warmongers in Israel

*Continued from previous page*

Rabbi Meir Kahane's terrorist Jewish Defence League/Kach Movement.

Johnson's first action as speaker was to push through the House a bill providing US\$14 billion in military aid to Israel to conduct genocidal operations against the Palestinian population of Gaza.

Back in 2020 Johnson and Jordan travelled together in a delegation to Israel, for a tour sponsored and paid for by leading Temple Mount fanatics. American-born Avi Abelow runs 12Tribes Films Foundation and is a leader of the Temple Mount movement (he moved to Israel and now lives in one of the West Bank settlements). He arranged, led, and funded the Johnson-Jordan delegation, including a visit to the Temple Mount led by Rabbi Yehuda Glick. Glick is another West Bank settler and head of the Temple Institute, which promotes the expulsion of Muslim worshippers from the al-Aqsa Mosque and Israeli "sovereignty" over the Temple Mount. His Temple Institute is involved in projects such as breeding a red heifer, to be ritually sacrificed as a final prelude to building the Third Temple. Glick delivered a eulogy at the 2016 funeral of Kahane, whose organisations had been identified by US and Israeli security agencies as a terrorist organisation.

At the conclusion of their visit to Temple Mount, Abelow did a podcast interview with Johnson, who described that visit as "the fulfillment of Biblical prophecy". He called Israel "America's most important ally" and prayed for Israel to achieve its "rightful ownership" of all the land of Judea and Samaria (the West Bank).

Johnson and Jordan's visit included a tour of the Golan Heights, a part of Syria that Israel seized and annexed in the 1967 Six Day War and which President Donald Trump had just officially recognised as Israeli sovereign territory. Johnson and Jordan stood on the Golan Heights in front of a welcome sign to the newest illegal Israeli settlement, named "Trump Heights".

Johnson and Jordan also met with Netanyahu and with the Kohelet Policy Forum, a think tank that designed Netanyahu's scheme to strip the judicial system of its independence. Kohelet Policy Forum has built a network of organisations among Israeli settlers in the West Bank and has become the leading policy source for Netanyahu's current and most radical coalition. (The unity agreement following the 7 October attacks into Israel by the Palestinian organisation Hamas did not replace the hard-line governing coalition, but is a temporary arrangement to give the appearance of unity behind the war with Hamas.)

Concern over the convergence of Christian Zionism and Israel's pro-war extremists is heightened by Johnson's election as speaker. On 7 October 2022 *Jewish Currents*, a long-established quarterly magazine now in opposition to Netanyahu, published a scathing attack by Corey Sherman on the unholy alliance, headlined "GOP's Plan to Build the Third Temple". It warned that "Republicans are working with Kahanist activists to advance a violent vision of Jewish control over the Jerusalem holy sites".

# Ledeen's Beloved 'Universal Fascism': Venetian War Against the Nation-State

by Allen and Rachel Douglas

*The article excerpted here appeared in EIR magazine of 4 November 2005. The complete ten-page article, with full reference notes, is [here](#). Only the introduction and sections directly related to the neocon clique in Washington and the Middle East are included in this dossier.*

Seeing Michael Ledeen named, in *La Repubblica's* Oct. 25-27 "Nigergate, the Grand Deception" series, as a conduit of the now notorious fake documents used in launching the Iraq War, comes as no surprise. To anyone familiar with the career of neo-conservative propagandist and off-and-on U.S. government official Ledeen, and his campaigning for war with Iraq and, next, Iran, it would have been a shock had he *not* surfaced in that connection—especially since the venue of the forged documentation on Saddam Hussein's imagined search for yellowcake in Niger was Italy, Ledeen's old stomping ground.

As "Resident Scholar in the Freedom Chair" at the American Enterprise Institute, which is the neo-cons' Temple of Doom in Washington, D.C., Ledeen is well known for promoting the permanent war/permanent revolution policies of the recent period's "Cheney cabal." Earlier, over the past quarter century, Ledeen was a protagonist of some of the most spectacular intelligence episodes of that era, including the Iran-Contra international gun- and drug-running cartel, and cover-ups on behalf of the perpetrators of the terrorism and assassinations that rocked Italy during the Strategy of Tension in the 1970s, including the 1978 assassination of Prime Minister Aldo Moro and the 1980 Bologna train station massacre. All too often, the activities of Ledeen and the Cheney cabal are portrayed to the gullible as merely the expression of one among several factions within the U.S. government, or the intelligence community, or the Establishment as a whole. They profile themselves as super-patriots, or hard-liners against terrorism. And, since Project Democracy got going in the 1980s, Ledeen talks in terms of worldwide "democratic revolution," language that likewise turns up in the scripts handed to George W. Bush to read.

But the writings and career of Michael Ledeen open the window onto what lies behind, and drives the Cheney clique. It is the Synarchy, exposed in the *Children of Satan* series of pamphlets, issued by the LaRouche in 2004 Presidential campaign committee last year. It is a desire to eliminate modern nation-states, and any vestige of the real American System, from the face of the Earth, in favor

of a financier-run, fascist world empire. Its roots are in Venice, the Venice where the descendants and other heirs of ancient Rome's self-destroyed oligarchy set up their system of usury, manipulation, and betrayal, attempting to perpetuate their wealth and power.

Ledeen is famous for his 1972 book, *Universal Fascism*.<sup>1</sup> By no means is he merely an academic who became enamored of an abstract notion, "universal fascism," and then "went into the field," so to speak, to implement it. Most everything in Ledeen's career and in his writings, from his early treatise on the Italian fascist Gabriele D'Annunzio to his ongoing conjured Ouija-board dialogues with deceased spy-master James Jesus Angleton, through which Ledeen presents his regime-change-for-Iran campaign and other schemes in *The National Review Online*, marks him as a classic *operative* of the Venetian type....

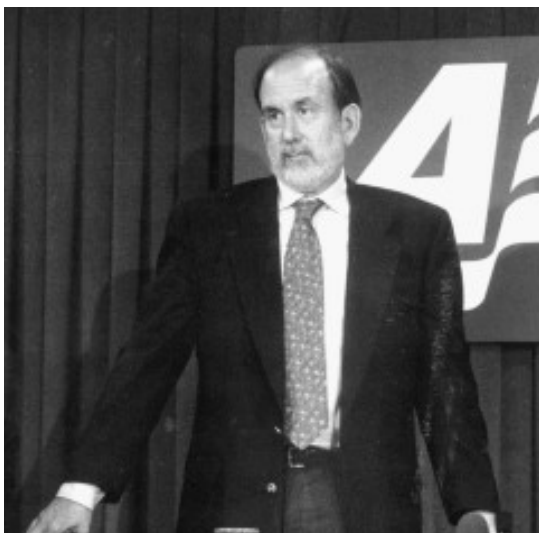
An American patriotic intelligence officer in the first decades of our Republic—say, James Fenimore Cooper, whose 1831 novel *The Bravo* cut right to the heart of Venetian intelligence operations—would not have missed what we were dealing with in Ledeen. But the ability to discern a British or Venetian operation, alien to the heart and soul of the United States of America, was attenuated over time, as some of Britain's imperial operations to take back its former colonies by subversion from within, succeeded, especially after the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. By the middle of the 20th Century, a Synarchist banker, Allen Dulles, was able to incorporate defeated fascists into NATO and related American intelligence networks in the post-World War II period.<sup>2</sup> And in the late 20th Century, Roy Godson could organize a project called "Intelligence Requirements for the '80s," which launched an intensified campaign to revamp U.S. intelligence along the lines of imperial Venice.

Michael Ledeen was a contributor to one of the books that came out of Godson's circles, *Hydra of Carnage*, in which Prof. Adda Bozeman wrote, "Since the mind of this volume, and since the position of Venice in the world environment from the Thirteenth to about the Seventeenth Century is not unlike that of the United States today, I do not hesitate to follow some Venetian guidelines." These currents in American intelligence and national policy, which Ledeen distills in their relatively purest form, are a

1. Michael Arthur Ledeen, *Universal Fascism* (Howard Fertig, 1972).

2. Allen Douglas, "Italy's Black Prince: Terror War Against the Nation-State," *EIR*, Feb. 4, 2005.

noxious import, alien to the founding principles of our Republic!



Michael Ledeen

< . . . >

### Ledeen and SISMI

The faked "Niger yellowcake" documents came through SISMI, the Italian military intelligence agency, where Michael Ledeen's ties go way back.

World War II, the climax of London's and the Volpi group's war and fascism projects, had not even ended, when Allen and John Foster Dulles and their operatives in the U.S. intelligence and the military—people like Ledeen's future seance interlocutor James Jesus Angleton—started to revive fascism, in its non-nationalist, "universal" form.

Angleton inherited the contacts of his father, Hugh Angleton, a businessman based in Italy in the 1920s and 1930s, and an intimate of the Mussolini regime. James Jesus Angleton was in charge of most U.S. intelligence operations in Italy, from the second half of World War II, through his sacking as CIA counterintelligence chief by Director of Central Intelligence William Colby in 1974. He was involved in the implantation of an extensive fascist network within in Italy's military and intelligence organizations, an apparatus later subsumed into the P-2 freemasonic lodge, which was reinvigorated around 1970. These Angleton people, with backing from Synarchist networks inside NATO, were to be instrumental in launching the terrorism of the Strategy of Tension in Italy, from the late 1960s through 1980, and then in cover-ups to conceal its mechanisms.

One of Angleton's key operatives, already during World War II, was Valerio Borghese, the "Black Prince," who was to lead a pro-fascist coup in 1970. Angleton reportedly travelled to Italy for the occasion. The

biographers of Borghese, Jack Greene and Alessandro Massignani (*The Black Prince and the Sea Devils: The Story of Valerio Borghese and the Elite Units of the Demica Mas* – Da Capo Press, 2004) describe his concept of universal fascism, entailing plans for a Europe free of nation-states, but unified under NATO or other pan-European bodies: "Fascism in the postwar era was different from its pre-war variety. Although it had splintered into many different factions, it had two powerful drives. One was that it was anti-communist. It was this element that made Borghese acceptable to the mainstream parties and national secret services. He was ultimately pro-NATO, as was the rest of this wing of fascism. The other one was the realization that in the postwar environment no single European nation could stand up to the two superpowers, and hence, that *Europe* would be a third force. That is, Europe would be 'opposed to the twin imperialisms of international communism and international finance capitalism, both of which were perceived as being materialistic, exploitative, dehumanizing.'... It was from this faction, too, that many of the acts of terrorism of the 'Black International' sprung." [Emphasis in original.]

Federico D'Amato, head of the secret UAR section of the Italian Interior Ministry, was another of Angleton's recruits. He let Borghese's men into Interior Ministry buildings to seize weapons, on the night of the 1970 coup attempt.

It was into these Angleton networks, and not only into the boardroom/drawing room circuit of Count Cini, that Michael Ledeen stepped in 1965. Two decades later, Italian intelligence insiders would give testimony that points to Ledeen as the inheritor of Angleton's machine.

D'Amato testified in 1986 that, as of 1980, he had already known Ledeen "for many years." Available evidence shows Ledeen as highly active in Italy between the mid-1970s and at least 1982. Among his top contacts in that period, according to their own testimony, were D'Amato and businessman Francesco Pazienza, a P-2 member. According to many accounts, P-2 boss Licio Gelli was another.

That was the time period that saw the kidnapping of Aldo Moro on March 16, 1978 (and his subsequent murder), just as his long-standing goal of a broad-based, stable government with the support of the Italian Communist Party (PCI) was about to be achieved; the Aug. 2, 1980 "Bologna Massacre" train station bombing, in which 85 people died; the assassination attempt against Pope John Paul II on May 13, 1981; and the demise of P-2 banker Roberto Calvi, who turned up dead, hanging from the Blackfriar Bridge in London on June 17, 1982, evidently the victim of attempts to cover up P-2's financial activities. Again and again, Italian magistrates, and the witnesses testifying before them, mentioned Ledeen as on the scene to "spin" these events.

Pazienza testified to a hands-on role of Ledeen. The

two had worked together since 1978. Magistrates who judged the Bologna train station bombing case, and the role therein of P-2 and its SISMI and other assets, found that Ledeen had first introduced Paziienza into SISMI, where he rose to a top leadership position. P-2, meanwhile, controlled much of SISMI itself, but also operated what Italian officials called a Supersismi, or sometimes "the parallel SISMI," which went beyond the formal organs of the SISMI proper. On trial in 1986-88 for spreading false versions to conceal the real authors of the Bologna massacre, Paziienza testified:

"The Supersismi was not a structure, but a kind of organization. I was called to collaborate with SISMI in January 1980. ... I cannot name the names of my collaborators [in the Supersismi], but given that one name has already come out, I have no problem in saying that among them was Michael Ledeen, who was there even before I arrived, and continues to collaborate with the service—so much so, that I came to know with absolute certainty that, in 1985, he was receiving all the investigative-judicial material concerning the investigation for the attempt against the Pope."

The Italian investigations found that the cover-up of the Bologna massacre's authorship was orchestrated through P-2 and its assets in SISMI (and elsewhere). P-2 boss Gelli and Ledeen's agent Paziienza were both sentenced for their roles. Magistrates at the Bologna trial stated that "Paziienza's position inside SISMI was of absolute prominence.... He was in charge of contact with agents. Among them was the American agent Michael Ledeen."

### The Temple Mount Plot

The ongoing plot to blow up the Dome of the Rock mosque atop al-Haram ash-Sharif (Temple Mount) in Jerusalem, if it came to fruition, would trigger religious warfare on an incalculable worldwide scale. The footprints of old Venice and its associated highest, Satanic levels of international freemasonry are all over the project. So it was fitting that a very close associate of Michael Ledeen, his wife, figured in this picture.

*EIR* investigators of the Temple Mount plot discovered three principal protagonists in 1982-83, aside from the Christian and Jewish fundamentalist networks who hoped to trigger the Battle of Armageddon and usher in the Messianic age. The three were Edoardo Recanati, who was buying up land for the purpose of resettling Palestinian East Jerusalem with Jewish fundamentalists; Barbara Ledeen, working as an editor at the *Biblical Archeology Review* (*BAR*), who exclaimed about the plan to rebuild Solomon's Temple (right where the mosque now stands), "That's my baby!"; and Dr. Asher Kaufman of the elite Quatuor Coronati Lodge in London, the "research lodge" of world freemasonry. As the investigation unfolded, a source close to Recanati confirmed that Eduardo "was from an old Venetian banking family, but he doesn't want to talk about it." (Members of the Recanati family were leading freemasons in Volpi's Salonica circles before World War I.) The physicist Kaufman, it emerged, had been sent to Jerusalem on behalf of Quatuor Coronati, by one of Quatuor Coronati's top figures, Dr. T.E. Allibone, a senior figure in the Royal Society and one of Britain's preeminent nuclear physicists, who served for 30 years as the "Lord of the Manor" of Britain's top-secret Aldermaston nuclear-weapons lab.

Soon after *EIR* blew the whistle on the plot, *BAR* fired Barbara Ledeen. Michael co-authored an article with her, to justify their involvement in the plot: "What Do Christian and Jewish Fundamentalists Have in Common? The Temple Mount Plot", *The New Republic*, June 18, 1984.

In the mid-1990s, *EIR* received warnings of a reinvigorated plot to rebuild Solomon's Temple. New investigations led to two men: Spencer "Spenny" Douglas David Compton, Seventh Marquess of Northampton and day-to-day head of the United Grand Lodge of England (UGLE, world freemasonry's "mother lodge") on behalf of its Grand Master, the Royal Family's Duke of Kent, and Prof. Giuliano di Bernardo, whom the UGLE and Northampton sponsored to found a new Italian grand lodge after the P-2 debacle. Di Bernardo, who socializes with Northampton on the canals of Venice, published his book *Rebuilding the Temple* (in Italian) in 1996. He has proclaimed that "the rebuilding of the Temple is at the center of our studies," while his lodge has held freemasonic ceremonies in the Grotto of King Solomon, adjacent to the Temple Mount.

### Venice and the Neo-Cons

Adda Bozeman's eagerness "to follow some Venetian guidelines," quoted at the beginning of this article, dramatizes how alive the Venetian imperial tradition is in the minds of Michael Ledeen and his neo-con friends.

In her writings in favor of introducing Venetian methods into U.S. practice, Bozeman went on to advocate the use of "other agencies" than nation-states, because in a post nation-state era, these would be more relevant for effective intelligence warfare, just as they were for the Byzantine, Venetian, or other empires. These "other agencies" were to include certain Shiite brotherhoods, religious cults of all kinds, and other formations typical of the "pre-Western culture of major sections of the world, particularly the Middle East and Asia."

Ledeen agrees with her on those Venetian methods. There was a scandal in 1986, when William Phillips chose Ledeen to write a manifesto-like article on "the meaning of National Interests" for *Partisan Review*. Even that publication's communists-turned-right-wingers revolted against Ledeen's naked arguments that democracy was passe, that there was a need for "breaking the law from time to time," and that changes were needed in the law that "prohibits American officials from working with murderers" and in the "executive order, dating from 1975, prohibiting any official of the American government to conduct, order, encourage, or facilitate assassinations." Ledeen said that Congress could not be trusted on such matters, since Congressional oversight would inhibit "those few persons who are seeking to advance the national interest of the United States." Thus Ledeen foreshadowed the Cheney cabal's more recent attempt to twist Sen. John McCain's arm to exempt the CIA from McCain's amendment, drafted after Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib, to forbid the United States from conducting torture.

Warned Ledeen, "One cannot conduct foreign policy with more than 500 secretaries of state." Clearly an un-American system of rule by "those few persons," closed oligarchical committees running policy in secret behind the scenes, like the Venetian Council of Ten, would suit Ledeen better.

# Rabin: The Courage to Change Axioms

From the Australian Alert Service, 8 November 2023.

## Slain Israeli PM Gen. Yitzhak Rabin on 'the courage to change axioms'

In the United States, the UK and in Israel itself, Jews and some others who joined large demonstrations to demand a stop to the slaughter of Palestinian civilians by the Israeli Defence Forces carried posters honouring Gen. Yitzhak Rabin, the prime minister assassinated 28 years ago, 4 November 1995, by a young Israeli terrorist who hated the prospect of peace with the Palestinians. Below are excerpts from a Schiller Institute remembrance on an earlier anniversary of his death.

Yitzhak Rabin was no "peacenik". Born in Jerusalem in 1922, he had fought for the independence of Israel from Great Britain in 1947-48, and played a commanding role in the 1967 war. During his tenure as prime minister, between 1984 and 1988, the Israeli government fought bitterly against the Palestinian Intifada [Uprising]; and over those years and the years that followed, he showed no sign of softening toward the recognition of a Palestinian state. He became Prime Minister again in 1992.

Yet in 1993, Rabin braved the wrath of the fanatics of his country, among others, in order to forge the Oslo Accords with the Palestinian Authority, and to sign a treaty with Yasser Arafat. His words at the signing ceremony, held under the eyes of President Bill Clinton, deserve to be etched in our memories:

"[Let me say to you], the Palestinians, we are destined to live together on the same soil in the same land. We, the soldiers who have returned from battles stained with blood; we who have seen our relatives and friends killed before our eyes; we, who have attended their funerals and cannot look into the eyes of their parents; we, who have come from a land where parents bury their children; we, who have fought against you, the Palestinians; we say to you today in a loud and a clear voice, enough of blood and tears. Enough.

"We have no desire for revenge, we harbour no hatred towards you. We, like you, are people—people who want to build a home, to plant a tree, to love, live side by side with you in dignity, in affinity, as human beings, as free men. We are today giving peace a chance and saying to you, and saying again to you: Enough. Let us pray that a day will come when we all will say: Farewell to the arms.

"We wish to open a new chapter in the sad book of our lives together, a chapter of mutual recognition, of good neighbourliness, of mutual respect, of understanding. We hope to embark on a new era in the history of the Middle East."

Two years later, when Oslo was



Former Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, US President Bill Clinton and Palestine Liberation Organisation (PLO) Chairman Yasser Arafat at the White House in 1993 when the Oslo Accords were forged. Photo: Wikipedia

under increased assault by those he called the Israeli "ayattollahs", Rabin encapsulated his thoughts on the change that was required to reach a peace. In a toast to President Clinton and [Jordan's] King Hussein at the conclusion of the negotiations on Middle East peace on 25 July 1995, Rabin said: "If I raise my toast, I will raise it for those who have the courage to change axioms, to overcome prejudices, to change realities, and those who make it possible to them—for you, Your Majesty (King Hussein of Jordan); to you, President Clinton; to all those who believe and support and are ready to assist the continuation of peace in the region. *L'chaim. L'chaim* ['To life']."

In the Spring of 1996, months after the assassination, it was Benjamin Netanyahu that narrowly defeated Rabin's collaborator, former Israeli Prime Minister Shimon Peres, to become head of government. Leah Rabin, wife of the slain Rabin, said of Netanyahu in 1998, "I hope, pray, that the days of this government are numbered. Benjamin Netanyahu is a corrupt individual, a contentious liar who is ruining everything that is good about our society. He is breaking it to bits, and in the future, we will have to rebuild it all over." In 1999, she said, "We all want this nightmare to end, that this monstrosity called Netanyahu will get lost, because he exhausted our patience a long time ago."



Left: Leah Rabin, with Bill Clinton at a memorial for her husband in 1998, warned against Benjamin Netanyahu (right), who sabotaged Yitzhak Rabin's peace agreement, and who has been implicated in inciting his assassination. Photos: Wikipedia



